

THE
LIFE & JOURNAL
OF
JOHN WROE,
WITH
Divine Communications Revealed to him,
BEING THE
VISITATION OF THE SPIRIT OF GOD TO WARN MANKIND THAT THE
DAY OF THE LORD IS AT HAND

WHEN THE KINGDOM OF THIS WORLD WILL BECOME THE
KINGDOM OF GOD, AND HIS CHRIST.

“Declare ye among the nations, and publish, and set up a standard; publish, and conceal not”

Jeremiah 50: 2.

~~~~~

VOLUME II – FIFTH EDITION.

~~~~~

GRAVESEND:

PRINTED FOR THE SOCIETY OF CHRISTIAN ISRAELITES.

— — —
1861.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1833

Bradford, 3rd of 3rd month, 1833.

Machinery shall prevail until there is no hire for animals, and that Israel can be conveyed from kingdom to kingdom, as on the wings of an eagle for swiftness.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Muff, Jun.

Gravesend, 13th of 3rd month, 1833.

The laws of the land shall protect my people, for my Spirit shall rebuke Israel's adversary in both houses of parliament; and I will cause them to make the laws that the Scriptures may be fulfilled, though they know it not.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Gravesend, 18th of 3rd month, 1833.

The newspapers shall gather Israel as well as the preachers. And for thee, my messenger, thou hast cried unto me, that I might take those out which do not belong unto Israel, and I have hearkened unto thy cry, and it has sorted the people; for thou said they that were not Israel devoured them that were. What must I liken thee to? A man that buildeth a house, and he had many sons, but not sufficient to finish it, so they had many labourers. One of his sons cried unto him, Turn these labourers and bond-servants off: and he hearkened unto him.

That son then mourned, seeing there were not men sufficient to finish the building, and he cried for labourers, but they rose up to slay him, but the father protected him. So thy prayer is not good, neither is it accepted in my sight, for Israel must have many servants.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Gravesend, 20th of 3rd month, 1833.

Hear and understand, for the marriage contract must appear, temporal and spiritual, and the substance be felt in every male who is of Zion, and every female who is of Jerusalem, being two, and yet one. An act shall pass in both houses of parliament, that every religious sect be married by its own form, and Israel by my form.*

I will then give thee a book, which shall be delivered to every priest; and they shall be married to be one in body and spirit; and they shall surrender themselves unto me, and they shall possess the new world, the old temple being made afresh like unto mine, without seeing corruption.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 7th of 4th month, 1833.

There are some that have been numbered in Israel that will be hung over their own doors, because of the league they have made with man; but the Lord's words are at present swallowed up.

Ye think ye have peace, but I tell you there is war: the sword from east to west, and mark August.^Σ Every name that is entered as a member of the union is in parliament, and they have nothing to do but send and say try them; not as other people, but as they try them in Ireland; for as it has come to pass in Ireland so shall it in England.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 20th of 4th month, 1833.

I will sweep London as a man sweepeth his yard with a besom; for one half of it will become a lake, and will be for

* This was fulfilled twelve years after; the act was passed on the 17th of 8th month, 1836

^Σ See note to a communication given to John Wroe, dated 26th of 7th month, 1832, which is contained in the first volume of this publication.

depth that men-of-war will be able to lay there. There will be a railroad from London to Dover,^{*} and a high road from Dover to Calais, and a railroad from Calais to Jerusalem, in Palestine.^Σ

Sunday, 21st of 4th month, 1833.

John Wroe preached in the chapel in George's Court, George's Street, Leeds, and uttered the following prophecy: "Ye think ye have done with the cholera, but I tell you no! For the destroying angel will go from nation to nation, and the plague will return to this land England."^u

Your combinations and clubs will fall upon your own heads. And this year and the next many of your crops will be burnt up, even with lightning and fervent heat from the heavens, and thousands of cattle destroyed by it.[∞]

Witness, David Bullough.

Wakefield, 24th of 4th month, 1833.

^{*} That part of the prophecy relating to the railroad from London to Dover is now fulfilled.

^Σ In 1994, a tunnel was completed under the English Channel, which completes a rail link between London and Jerusalem.

^u This was fulfilled, the cholera returned to England in the same year, and prevailed greatly in London, as well as the country.

[∞] Fulfilled in the summer of 1833, when great destruction took place in the different fruits of the earth by storms of wind, rain, hail, and lightning. In the 6th month, at Madras, the heat surpassed anything previously known in that presidency, the people dying of heat alone without any actual disease. In the 6th month, 1834, in the northern departments of France, during a most tremendous storm, many houses and buildings were struck by the lightning, and, with their contents, consumed; and even the standing crops became a prey to the devouring element. In the 8th month, in Silesia, the sudden and excessive heat parched the corn to such a degree, that a good deal of it fell out.

At Stockholm the heat was excessive, and the drought caused a great diminution in the crops. In Germany, Poland, and Russia, so intense was the heat, and so universal the drought, that dearth was apprehended in those countries respectively. The heat in America was greater than almost ever recollected; several men and horses have dropped down in the streets and expired.

The earth shall be thinned by sword and plague, and the doctors will give it many false names, and dispute. And they will sing songs in the streets one against another; they will make merchandise of their children; and men in England will take their wives and sell them as slaves. There will be full markets, and full storehouses, but men will have nothing to buy with.*

Parliament, landlords, and farmers afraid of the mechanics; mechanics gathering themselves together as the clouds in the firmament for multitude.^Σ

And the autumn, the winter, and the spring shall appear equal with the summer. I will command the clouds to be drawn back and not give their rain; I will cause them to drop as a millstone into the sea, and rise no more. And in May, which shall begin to be the first month of the year, the old world shall see the new one. I will cause the sea to dry up, neither shall the old world know in what manner.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Sunday, the 5th of 5th month, 1833.

John Wroe preached in the chapel in George's Court, George's Street, Leeds, and uttered the following prophecies: Ye think ye have peace, but I tell you ye have no peace; for even this year you will petition your king to turn out the ministers. And afterwards he shall sweep the house as a man sweepeth his yard with a besom.

* This was fulfilled in the spring and summer of 1837, in the manufacturing districts of England, many of the operatives were for months out of employment, and consequently out of money.

^Σ This was also fulfilled in 1837 at Birmingham, a great many of the artisans of that populous town being out of employment through the general depression then sustained by commerce, also in the meetings of the working classes of society in various parts of Great Britain in 1838 and 1839, as preparatory steps to demanding of parliament the privilege of universal suffrage, vote by ballot, and annual parliaments. It has also been fulfilled in many other instances since that time.

Witnessed by David Bullough, and fulfilled in 1834 by the dissolving of parliament.

The 17th of 5th month, 1833.

John Wroe met with the congregation of the believers at Leeds, one of whom, named James Wood, after beginning to wear his beard, was greatly persecuted by his wife; a part of his beard she tore off, and he was afterwards shaven. John Wroe said to him, thou shalt have this sign: the Lord will take away this mountain from thee, and prove thee again. He will take thy wife by death before I see thy face again, and then thou wilt have no excuse.

Which was fulfilled within three weeks after its date, and she was interred on the 6th of 6th month.

Sheffield, 19th of 5th month, 1833.

The day will come that ye shall not worship in this place, but in the open fields, because of the disturbance in the nation. Israel will be permitted to say to the dead, Arise!

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Shaw.

Wakefield, 10th of 6th month, 1833.

I, God, am a Spirit, and I overshadowed the seed of the woman, and caused it to become a body, and at the age of thirty years I rested upon it, and did the work that brought immortality to it, and caused it to become my tabernacle, that whoever should believe, and do the same work, should become like it, it being the head, that man might build on the same, and the woman on the man. For the woman is not greater than the man, but shall become as the man; neither is the man greater than me, but shall become as me. The man that asks to do my will, I will send my Spirit upon, and he shall do it; and the woman that builds on the husband that has built on me, I will send my Spirit upon her, and she shall do it. But the woman that does it shall be the head over the man that does it not, both temporal and spiritual; but the man that does it shall be head over the woman

that does it not, both temporal and spiritual. The time is come that the man and the woman who do it, their bodies shall never see corruption, and I will live within their temples.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 21st of 6th month, 1833.

The words of the Lord came unto me, saying: Hast thou beheld the house of Israel and their clothing? For I, the Lord, have caused my Spirit to rest upon thee, to give unto the house of Israel a command, a law, a statute, and a covenant, that whosoever shall break it at the end of times, and the fullness of the half-time, their bodies shall become as the beast of the field.*

Every one that has set his hand, as a man setteth his hand to the plough, and signed my covenant, and sworn to walk in my law, and keep my commandments, and covenanted with me to offer me his sacrifice, and not done it, but lied; and laughs me to scorn, and scoffs at my word, in the day of my vengeance, when I take up my two-edged sword against all flesh that have corrupted themselves by mocking me, there shall be a roaring and a cry amongst them, as the cry of the beasts of the field for hunger. And I will open their hearts and understandings, and they shall know what they have done, and tear the flesh from their arms, and their tongues shall cleave to the roofs of their mouths, and they shall run one upon another, and gnash upon one another with their teeth.

Then the world, who knew not my secret will, will stand astonished, and say, This people are mad, and they will kill themselves, and us also, for the great day of the Lord is come, and they knew it, and we knew it not, therefore they are tormented.

There has been no mourning like unto this, and alas! alas! what shall we do also? For the spirit which we trusted in, which was the sun to our understanding, has withdrawn its shining, and the light in our shepherds, which was as the moon to us, is become as blood. *"The sun shall be turned into*

* At the end of the half-time to the aliens, who possess the mortal life.

darkness, and the moon into blood, before the great and the terrible day of the Lord come" Joel 2:31. There is no light to guide us; and alas! the report is, it is in all nations. Our shepherds are confounded, and we are ashamed.

Then shall those that have been numbered in the house of Israel say we told you, but you would not hearken; and we also refused the covenant, and did it not because of the hardness of your hearts, and of the persecution; if we remained in the covenant and served the Lord, you would not employ us; ye ordered us to cut off our beards, or else you would not have us about your houses. We could not get our bread, nor our clothing, except we served you; and if we did not walk in the covenant, the house of Israel drove us from them. Our wives and children were starving for bread, neither had we any clothing to cover our nakedness, and yet ye haled us before the magistrates, and put us in prison because we would not serve you. But now ye are taken, and we are snared, even by you; and our eyes are opened, and our understanding given to us, for the life of the house of Israel is dwelling in light, and we are not, what shall we do?

When we were numbered with the house of Israel, and were in health and wealth, we refused to give our bread to obey the Lord's covenant; we refused to give our clothing to clothe the naked of the children of Israel. But now the Lord has taken their cause in hand, and is fighting against us, and what shall we do? Some crying for death; death, come and sweep me away! Others say if it does sweep me away I shall still be in darkness, for my eyes are opened, and my understanding is given unto me, which causeth me to remember my days from my birth; the glory of the Lord increaseth my torment because of the gulf between them and me. While my body liveth, blood is the wall between them and me, and is my life instead of the spirit, which is their life. I still see them, though I am in darkness, because they are in light.

This will be the cry of a greater number than the house of Israel. Thou sayest the number is now small, and the labourers are few; but at that day when the rushing of the people is, my messenger shall not be able to discourse with one out of a thousand, neither will one out of a thousand be able to come to

him for multitudes of people. And by the poor I will chase the rich, and I will take my two-edged sword in my hand, and I will sit upon my throne, and the poor of the flock shall be the jury against them that I have endowed with wealth, and this shall take place at the fullness of times.

Now, son of man, fear not! As thy hair grows thy strength shall increase! And my Spirit shall make thee a changed man, and the whole world shall confess and acknowledge that I have sent thee unto them. For the Scriptures shall become as a looking glass to the house of Israel, and the world shall know it. And for him that breaks the law I have prepared a cleansing, even like unto that which the Hebrews had when they offered beasts without blemish, and the Gentiles which now offer bread and wine; but who has prepared a cleansing for a breach of the commands? As I live, saith the Lord, I will require them at their hands, and I will make them a three-fold cord, stronger than the law; for whosoever offers me the sacrifice according to my covenant, which is the obeying of both the law and gospel, my Spirit shall sit upon that male or female, and it shall bind down the enemy that he shall have no power in them; for I am the Lord that has declared it unto the house of Israel, and I will look upon that male or female which clothe their brethren. Am I deaf? Are my ears full of wax? Can I not hear? Am I dumb? Have I no understanding? Nay, they mock me! I hear when they know not; I see when they are eating things contrary to my commands; and when they are down upon their knees, offering me their sacrifice, their hearts are to be rich, and as soon as they rise they go and execute the evil; although these thoughts arise, being the nature they are born in, if they will look to me, the serpent's head in them shall be bruised, he shall have no power.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 30th of 6th month, 1833.

Samuel Walker; I will prove him before the whole house of Israel, by his flesh pining from his bones; I will make him a sign to the four winds, that his name may be carried into many

nations, and I will punish their souls during the life of their bodies by a grievous punishment.*

The people shall say, "Oh! I am very hot, I sweat." There shall be burning within them. They shall say, I am very cold.^Σ This year and the next there shall scarcely be seven days alike; and Satan shall be permitted to go out of one nation into another, and out of one house into another, and he shall poison the air, and it shall burn up and destroy.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 5th of 7th month, 1833.

He that walks in these commands, his seat shall be at our right hand when my kingdom shall be revealed on this planet, and his rest shall be glorious; for they shall differ in my kingdom as the stars in the firmament. For I have set the sun, moon, and stars for signs and seasons. *"And God said, Let there be lights in the firmament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and for years"* Genesis 1:14; and for parables against the unbelieving world. But unto Israel every parable shall be unfolded, and every mystery shall be made known; for if the

* Fulfilled - Samuel Walker, who was the principal instigator of the conspiracy against John Wroe, in the year 1830, afterwards became a fortune-teller in Bradford, and seemed very successful in his occupation; however, in autumn, 1838, he was taken ill, and died in five days. Soon after he was dead his flesh turned black. Strange accounts of his practice, great abundance of visitors, illness, and death, were published in the newspapers. Some time previously, Samuel Walker got into the employment of a Mr. Wood, as an overlooker in his worsted manufactory; John Wroe hearing of it, said there will be something happen that he will be no more there. Shortly after, Mr. Wood hearing of his telling fortunes, turned him off.

^Σ The mutations in the weather as here foretold, occurred in the years 1833 and 1834. An Irish paper of the 8th month, in the latter year, says, "On the 3rd instant we had the very extremes of summer and winter: the early part of the day was so warm as to make the exercise of walking irksome; in the afternoon was a heavy shower of hail, and during the fall we felt the extreme cold."

father of the prodigal son made known his will unto him that brake his commands, how much more will I do it unto him that asketh for the fullness of my Spirit to keep my commands? Nay, I will bless him with a hundredfold above him that rebelled, from the date of setting his hand to the seal, that he that sows and he that reaps may rejoice together. *“And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may rejoice together”* John 4:36. For I now command every man that is moved on by my Spirit to preach, and declare my words to the ends of the earth, that the end of the wicked one may come, that I may bind him. For the flying roll shall go through the land - it shall be swift and powerful. And he that signs not this roll his body shall die, for in this roll is life. *“Then I turned, and lifted up mine eyes, and looked, and behold a flying roll”* Zechariah 5:1. And it shall go from the north to the east, and from the west to the south; and he that has my Spirit to dwell in will do according to the things which are written in this roll.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Joseph Churchward.

Wakefield, 17th of 7th month, 1833.

Thus saith the Lord: They shall take breakfast at Edinburgh in the morning, and on the same evening worship in the Sanctuary at London, which is upwards of three hundred and ninety miles.* The Jews who have not received Christ with Jesus, as the Messiah, will have the privilege by the law in every nation where they are to purchase land, build houses, and plant vineyards, that they may be confounded with their properties and lands, and know that it is I that have done this.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

* That part of the prophecy relating to the journey from Edinburgh to London is now accomplished through the facility afforded by the railways, motor vehicles, and aircraft.

The 7th month, 1833.

John Wroe preached at Whitby, and uttered the following words: "The plague will return to this town - it will come into this valley and make a sweep, and will take your preachers. And remember when it comes it will be for mockers."*

From James Johnson.

Wakefield, 6th of 8th month, 1833.

I brought forth the woman's seed, which I named by Paul the good olive, and by the angel, Jesus. I rested upon it, and called it as the vine, and kept the commands that I had given unto man, for the gospel and law were given by my Spirit, that whosoever should obey them, their mortal bodies should live. After I had fulfilled it I scattered them that still refused among the people that were not called by my name. I shut the door against the rest, and opened the door for the preserving of the soul to the Gentiles, in a way that the Hebrews knew not, nor were able to see until the sixth day, that I might then scatter both houses, and bring in the law and gospel, that whoever should not hearken unto it I would destroy from the face of the earth. And thou shalt say, Thus saith the Lord God of Israel: That soul that obeyeth not the law and gospel, his body shall see corruption, and shall not enter into my kingdom that I have prepared for those who are to be redeemed; for I will bring all those with me that have died in full faith of all my promises,

* This prophecy received its fulfilment about two months posterior to its date; and in the "*Newcastle Chronicle*," of the 21st of the 9th month, we were informed that the cholera again made its appearance at Whitby, to an extent exceeding that of the former year. Also in a letter dated Whitby, 22nd of 6th month, 1834, we were informed that the plague fell in a shocking manner upon, and took away a preacher, who came and contended with David Brummitt, one of the preachers belonging to the society called Israelites. After that another man, who prayed at the time in opposition, on returning home fell, and broke one of his legs. Another preacher, who attended and mocked when David preached, since fell, and broke one of his arms or shoulders.

and they shall encircle me, and minister unto the bridegroom and the bride. For I set the type in Rebekah, when they sent their maidens with her to minister unto her and her husband (Genesis 44:59, 61); I set it in Leah and Rachel, and their servants (Genesis 29:24, 25). I have set (it) in Sarah and her servants. But those are my servants that have died, not losing their faith, looking for the fulfilment of my promises in their days; and those that are preserved in the clefts of the rocks, and the holes, and the hiding places, are the servants of the redeemed.

I have made myself a temple, and dwell in it, and have glorified it, and will be glorified again in them. And I have chosen thee to gather for me flesh and bone, that they may seek me, to ask me what I should do for them. *“Thus saith the Lord God; I will yet for this be enquired of by the house of Israel, to do it for them”* Ezekiel 36:37, agreeable to my words. *“Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall receive, that your joy may be full”* John 16:24. I will then take their bodies and cleanse them, making the body of man a temple for Zion, with his spirit to dwell in, and the body of the woman a temple for Jerusalem, the bride, to dwell in, with her spirit, then all in heaven and on earth shall bow down and serve us.

He that seeks for the fullness of my Spirit I will never leave; neither shall the water that issueth from under mine house fail (Ezekiel 47:1).

“Jesus answered and said unto her, If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water” John 4:10. And living bread shall always be before them according to my words: *“Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal life...this is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread shall live for ever”** John 6:54, 58.

* Man's body, for where the evil is, it is given for the destruction of the flesh till it be taken away, but Jesus' body not being conceived in the separation (Numbers 6: 4), saw not corruption.

And now I command thee, with the house of Israel, to petition for my Spirit, that I may give you it to heal one another, that ye be not afflicted any more. For it is as the magnet, which draweth and lifteth iron; so that it separateth the good from the evil, and the evil from the good; and the servant shall not abide in that temple, but be cast out; for in that temple shall be no blood. *“The servant abideth not in the house for ever, but the Son abideth ever”* John 8:35.

But the flesh and the bone shall be transparent to the eyes of all the members of her body, for no member of them is imperfect. Their hair shall be beautiful; their teeth shall be whiter than the lily; there shall be nothing to compare to the smell of them, for it shall even reach their servants.

Ask the house of Israel who are the tribe of Judah? I tell thee he is the bridegroom. Who is of the families of Joseph? I tell thee, the bride, that the whole house of Israel may be surnamed by their tribes and families. Many shall be gathered by the newspapers when they know it not.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 29th of 7th month, 1833.

I placed seven churches in Asia (Revelation 2 and 3), six of them figurative of those who seek for the preserving of the soul under the altar (Revelation 6:9, 10), which is the grave; that at the first resurrection, they may receive incorruptible bodies which cannot die any more (Luke 20:36). But the sixth church, which is taken out of the seventh, which is the church in Philadelphia (Revelation 3:7-12), is a figure of the church which shall put on immortality (1st Corinthians 15:53).

There has been one church of the Hebrews and one of the Gentiles in each of the three dispensations; the church of the Hebrews being the seed of the first son of Noah (Genesis 9:26).

more (Luke 20:36). But the sixth church, which is taken out of the seven, which is the church in Philadelphia, (Revelation 3:7-12), is a figure of the church which shall put on immortality (1st Corinthians 15:53).

And in the first dispensation, I took Enoch, who descended from the first son of Adam without death (Genesis 5:24).

In the second dispensation I took Elijah, who descended from the first son of Noah, without the death of his body, as an earnest of the promise of the body (2nd Kings 2:11). In the third dispensation I overshadowed the woman's seed, and made a body of it, and brought it to life by the blood of the woman, whose seed sprang from the house of David (Luke 1:35, 32). And I adopted the Hebrews to be the father of it (Luke 1:26, 27), to fulfil Isaiah 11:1: "*And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse.*" So they were his father only by adoption to fulfil the promise. And on that temple I rested (Isaiah 11:2), and by it I raised the dead - opened the eyes of the blind - unstopped the ears of the deaf - cleansed the lepers, and cured all manner of diseases (Matthew 11:5).

Then the Jews passed sentence on it, and the Gentiles took the blood from it, which was the mortal life his spirit had attracted; and they fulfilled my words to Isaiah: "*He made his grave with the wicked*" (Isaiah 53:9). And within the third day I shewed them the body alive, with that which attracted the blood and gave life to it; and I shewed it to them forty days, and it ate and drank in their presence as an earnest of the fulfilment of the promise of the immortality of the body at the fullness of times. And I told the Hebrews to make friends with the mammon of unrighteousness (Luke 16:9), that if they failed to receive the fulfilment of the promise through the distance of the fullness of times, they might be received with the Gentiles to receive incorruptible bodies, which could not die any more, (Luke 20:36,) they having believed the whole of my promises, and holding my word to the end, them will I bring with me, and will fulfil the words I spoke to Enoch (Jude 14), that I would descend, and ten thousand of my saints should descend with me. These are they who shall minister to me and the church of the firstborn. And for the Gentile churches, the life of heaven shall be their possession. And for the wicked of the Jew and Gentile churches, their souls shall sleep in the dust of their bodies in their wickedness; and death, which is the fruit of the evil, shall reign over them. "*And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for*

ever. *And presently the fig tree withered away*" Matthew 21:19.

Then at the final resurrection my Spirit shall stand up, which has stood up during the time of the six churches, between the deceived and the deceiver, and shew them that they have refused me to reign over them. And I will bring forth the aliens who have lived by the same life that they (the wicked) lived, which was the mortal life during the thousand years that the deceiver was bound, and I will make them the jury between the deceiver and the deceived; and they shall find a verdict against the deceiver, and in the deceived shall be fulfilled my words to Ezekiel: "*When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate*" Ezekiel 16:55. A little higher than Adam was before he fell, because he had no soul for his spirit to dwell in, he receiving the soul from the woman, and the woman receiving the body from the man.

Hear, O Israel, all the commands which I give thee from day to day! That church of which the church of Philadelphia is set a figure of, I will divide as though thou tookest a handful of mustard seed, and spread it over all the planet, so that every seed may be a church, and every sprout from it a branch; for I will now make twelve churches, and afterwards twelve thousand, and of these twelve thousand churches the rest shall be branches, that every church may have its regular number of branches. Afterwards I will call them together, and make one church of them, and have one head over them; for that life which I will give them shall be their head, and it shall dwell with them in the light of life.

The walls of all temporal buildings shall be transparent before the eyes of Israel; there shall not be a mineral in the planet, nor anything that liveth in the waters but what they can see; all things shall be clearer to their mortal eyes than glass is to mortal eyes; they will not need the light of the moon by night, nor the sun by day; for I, the Omnipotent, will be the light of their bodies. Neither is there any other temple that dwelleth in this light, but I in them, and they in me; for they are as I am, and I am as they are; for the light that I give them shall

be between them and me; for I am their Father, and they my firstborn, that the first may be last, and the last first of the new creation.

So now divide the branches that are already gathered amongst the twelve churches, and print the prayer that I have taught thee to teach Israel, that they may utter it - that I may be with them in their labour. For as a young man seeketh a wife, or a virgin a husband, so do I seek Israel, for I am now in love with them, and I will not rest until I have made their enemies their footstool.

This is my covenant with the church of the firstborn - I left them and ascended in the temple of Jesus on high; I led captivity captive, and received gifts for them, when Jerusalem shall bring them forth, and I will now nourish them in swaddling clothes, and put them in paddling strings, and correct them in love; as a woman nourishes her little one, so will I nourish them till they be at age to receive the change. I will command the angels to keep back the enemy; for I have sworn and declared he shall not touch one of the sealed - it shall go even to the ends of the earth - it shall be spread over the planet in all nations.

I will fulfil my words in Daniel 12:1. I have sent Michael, the archangel, and he shall stand between Israel, who have been deceived, and the deceiver; they shall know me, that it is my Spirit that is gathering them to do my will, as the woman's seed did; and he that calls upon me, and renders me his tithe, as Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob did, shall be as the woman's seed, and fulfil my words by him (John 14:12); "*Greater works than these shall he do*"; for Michael shall stand for my children. And let the shepherds of Israel, who declare my word, hand forth the prophecies unto the world, that my word may catch Israel.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Joseph Churchward.

Wakefield, 7th of 9th month, 1833.

I had many things shewn me, things which I understood not - things which I am ordered not to utter - which are not yet

allowed by the laws of the land, but are to be brought forth when the laws are altered in parliament. The parliament shall yet fear the people as a child feareth its mother, and they shall change their laws and customs in every nation.*

And protection shall be given to those that keep my law. Every man has a part, and by that part which I have given him will I judge him. And if he let it not go, and will cry unto me for forgiveness, I will forgive; but if he lets it go he can never return until the final resurrection; but if he hold fast, and despair not, though he lose his body, I will raise his soul a spiritual house for his spirit to dwell in at the first resurrection, and place him with such like as himself; though he differ, yet he shall be as the angels, which cannot die.

The name in which a man worships, or what he calleth me, avails nothing - I look on the heart. He whose heart is after me, who first gave Adam breath, whether he be of the Hebrews or of the Gentiles, at the resurrection I will look to him. But if the heart of man be on that which I have created, or caused to grow, more than on me, whether it be one another, or animals, or any likeness, image, or picture of them, he shall go with that evil part which the woman handeth unto the man for the destruction of the flesh.

I command all to love them that are joined in my covenant, even as I love them; but if one deny me after having joined the covenant, I command them to deny that male or female as a member. And if a wife has a husband that has once been numbered in the house of Israel, and has drawn back, she shall

* Let all make themselves acquainted with the history of years previous to the above date, and contrast them with those of the succeeding years, and then judge for themselves. Does not the conduct of the parliament of this kingdom prove that they have begun to fear - that the people, goaded by hunger and cold, will, by little and little, become as destitute of their sense of subjection to their sovereign, and of respect for the honour of their country, as they are of food and clothing? Is it not this which has recently led to such a reduction of customs on articles of food, etc., imported from other nations, which reduction in 1846 was carried to a great extent? Also alterations of the customs on imported goods have been made by many nations, which came into operation in the year 1842.

be no more under him in the laws that are given to Israel. And if a husband has a wife numbered in the house of Israel, and denies me, he shall be no more bound by the laws of Israel unto her. But they shall not put one another away, but put no more confidence in them, nor take them as a guide, though they lie in their bosom.

“Trust ye not in a friend, put ye not confidence in a guide: keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom” Micah 7:5. According to my words by the woman’s seed: *“Let not thy left hand know what thy right hand doeth”* Matthew 6:3. For they of the right hand will seek for the life of their bodies, but they of the left are the old world, who despise their bodies, and only seek for the preserving of their souls; upon them will be fulfilled my words: *“And these shall go away into everlasting punishment”* Matthew 25:46. Everlasting being an appointed time with me, which is till the final resurrection, agreeing with the words in Revelation: *“But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were finished”* Revelation 20:5. But eternity is without end, and the righteous will enter into it at the first resurrection; according to the Revelation 20:6: *“Blessed and holy is he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such the second death hath no power.”*

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Exeter, 25th of 9th month, 1833.

The few that I have gathered I must scatter into many nations, that they may bring forth the rest of the children of the kingdom; and they must go forth by persecution and hard bondage. And those that have confidence in me, and not in another, nor their properties, shall go forth as lambs among wolves.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Henry Brown.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1834

Wakefield, 3rd of 1st month, 1834.

Thus saith the Spirit: Man shall go into America with my Spirit within ten years, and it shall cross the land; and when I bring my plagues upon this land, England, thou shalt be out of it.

France! thou art near unto it; thy king that reigns shall fall, and that evil spirit which proceeds from Satan shall then return and rest upon the people of England, Scotland, Ireland, and Wales. And in the same year the seas shall cast out dead bodies of man and beast, and leave them upon dry ground, and there shall be a stink.*

France! thy famine is coming to thee; thou shalt have to seek to other nations for provisions.

O thou king of the Turkish land! Thou shalt never rise any more! Thy lands and thy borders shall continually grow less, and thou shalt be slain, and many shall fall with thee.

* The first part of this prophecy was fulfilled by preachers being sent out to America, in the year 1841, and by others who have since gone out there, and by the establishment of bodies of believers in various places in the United States and Canada. The part which relates to France has also been fulfilled in the overthrow of Louis Philippe, and in the recent events in that country. The part relating to this kingdom has been partly fulfilled by the dissatisfaction which has been shewn in Ireland, Scotland, and many places in England. And as part fulfillment of the latter part of this prophecy, we subjoin an extract from the newspapers, dated July 2nd, 1848, in reference to the recent events in Paris: "The roar of the tempest has subsided, but the sea must give up its dead; and the wrecks thrown ashore by each receding wave show that the storm has been rapacious. The Seine has folded some hundreds of corpses in its muddy embrace, as the insurgents threw the dead over their parapet on the left bank of the river where the strife was most deadly at one time. And as the blood poured down the gutters the river became literally reddened".

But for the sake of the house of Israel I will protect thee, O England! And I will make thee a renown in all the planet. And of ingenuity there will be no end, nor of thy carriages and horses, for they shall be only to convey thee from house to house in thy towns. Thou shalt be able to clothe the whole planet. I will cause my Spirit to overshadow both houses of parliament, and they shall often alter the laws. But as for the man whom I have sent unto Israel, I will loose Satan upon the people, and they shall make him perform all the things that I declare; for he shall flee from nation to nation, and Satan shall give them no rest day nor night till he has executed my word; for when my Spirit is (not?) upon him, the fear of the evil power shall chase him from place to place; he shall have no hiding place, so that when he has declared my word, then shall he flee and be afraid.

He that my Spirit rests on shall stand, and not be afraid, but when it has left him, he shall then be afraid, that he may know that it is I.

Beware, O Israel! I have called thee from the world, and all thy sins shall be buried, wherewith soever thou has blasphemed. And if thou seekest for my Spirit always to abide on thee, the time is come that thy body shall not see corruption, but inherit a body like unto myself. But if thou blasphemest against my Spirit after thou hast made a covenant with me, and hast been brought to my full knowledge, thou shalt not be forgiven in thy mortal life, which is the blood, nor in that which is to come, which is the immortality of their natural body - thy body shall see corruption. But he that dieth in faith, not having blasphemed, he shall be as a saint, and come with me in a body as the angels at the first resurrection when I come with ten thousand of my saints, as I shewed to Enoch (Jude 14). And where I am there shall he be also, because he continued in faith till the death of his body.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Joseph Churchward.

Wakefield, 7th of 1st month, 1834.

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me to say, Thus saith the Lord: I will have a sacrifice upon the whole earth; they shall ask for my Spirit always to rest upon them with their whole heart and tongue; but if their utterance be one thing and their hearts another, at that day their souls shall sleep in the dust according to their deeds till the final resurrection. But such whose hearts and voices have gone together, them will I hear, and they shall do the things that are written in the Scriptures, which have been declared from generation to generation, that they shall obey all my commands, and keep my statutes, and follow my Spirit whithersoever it goeth. And at that day, when I shall descend to them, the old world shall know that they are the bones of Israel. Their flesh and bone shall be as transparent to the old world as the diamond is to the present eye of man in the mortal life.

Then shall be known the difference between those that have asked for the fullness of my Spirit always to rest on them, that they might do my will, that I might be glorified in them, and those that have not asked. The servants petition me in the morning, and in the evening they are asleep by drunkenness, or eating the things that I have commanded them not to eat, or wearing the things that I have forbidden them to wear, which are wool and skins of animals which have died of themselves, which are moth eaten, and cover their carcasses with lice. *"Ye shall not eat of their flesh, nor touch their dead carcase"* Deuteronomy 14:8; Leviticus 22:8.

So their raiment has become of more value to them than their bodies, that their bodies might see corruption, but I said unto them, *"Take no thought for your life what ye shall eat; neither for the body what ye shall put on. The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment"* Luke 12:22, 23. I will refuse them at that day, for they would not that my Spirit should reign over them.

The servant knoweth not what the master doeth, but the son knoweth (John 15:15). *"The servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the son abideth ever"** John 8:35. And he that

* He that is a servant to sin dieth. The spirit of man is not in the house but through attraction.

continually abideth in my Spirit it shall make him as the son by obeying my commands. And when I appear, the man shall be made in my image, and the woman like Jerusalem above, and they shall always be seated on my right hand, and our offspring with us. And those who have died in full faith of all my promises, which I have declared by the mouth of all the prophets in the Scriptures, though their bodies have seen corruption, they also shall appear with bodies as the angels, and shall be seated on the right hand of us and our children, then shall be seen the difference between those that have died under the common salvation of the soul, and those that have died in full faith, that their soul and body should be redeemed without death. There shall be as great a difference as there is of the stars, or as the sun and moon in the firmament, for as they receive their light by the reflection of one another, so shall my Spirit give them different lights; for in my Father's house there are many mansions (John 14:2). And they shall cry, Worthy is the Lamb who has overcome to give us those things, for I overcame the fall that they might overcome. And the full time is now come, and the door shall be continually open, and the legions of hell shall not be able to shut it, the call is unto all to enter. And every one who petitions me with his heart in secret, his immortal life shall be hid with me from the unbelieving world, and I will rebuke the adversary, and he shall be subject to that Spirit which I will give unto those that ask. Satan knows the time is come, and he will now enter into the nations, and fight with all his army, even those that refuse my testimony.

Fear not, O Israel! I was one, and all was against me, and I overcame; and ye are many to make one church, but your life is but one; and I will overcome again - I will clothe thee even with one Spirit, the life of me, for it is the life of the bones of the whole house of Israel. And he that refuseth the raiment that I have commanded him to wear, as a clothing upon his body, refuseth my Spirit, and cannot be a bone of the house of Israel: he that refuseth any part of the work that was performed upon my body refuseth me; for the Spirit that I will give him is just, although he may suffer for the unjust; it is love, and shall overcome him that revileth; it is pure, and the world cannot mar

it; it is meek and lowly, and shall inherit, for it is the same Spirit which rested on him who rode into Jerusalem on an ass, but he that refuseth it shall not inherit with it. And circumcision, which is signed by the blood which was shed on the cross, is the seal of it. For Jesus, the woman's seed, was a minister of the circumcision, for my truth to confirm the promises made unto the fathers (Romans 15:8), and the gospel of the circumcision was committed unto Peter (Galatians 2:7), that it might be kept in remembrance till the fullness of times, that I would set my hand a second time to recover the remnant of my people, as I declared by Isaiah 11:11, whom I compared to a few hairs bound up in the skirt of a man's garment. For I commanded Ezekiel in Ezekiel 5:1-3 saying, *"And thou, son of man, take thee a sharp knife; take thee a barber's razor, and cause it to pass upon thine head, and upon thy beard; then take thee balances to weigh, and divide the hair. Thou shalt burn with fire a third part to the midst of the city; and a third part thou shalt scatter in the wind. Thou shalt also take thereof a few in number, and bind them in thy skirt."*

Thus has Israel been scattered to the four winds, and their city, Jerusalem, burnt up, they are bound among the Gentiles, and there remains a remnant to be gathered out, and they must be circumcised; for I said unto Abraham (Genesis 17:14), *"The uncircumcised man child, whose flesh of his foreskin is not circumcised, that soul shall be cut off from his people - he hath broken my covenant."*

"No stranger uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my sanctuary, of any stranger that is among the children of Israel" Ezekiel 44:9. He shall be cut off from the life that is promised to Israel, which is the immortal life of the natural body. For those who call themselves Jews, and are not, I will make of the synagogue of Satan (Revelation 2:9); and though they be circumcised, if they keep not the law, they still cannot inherit. For I will plead with the earth, which is the mortal life of the old world, by fire and water. But where the blood is washed away (Ezekiel 16:9), they shall overcome the fire the water, and the old world; for my graft has brought them twain with my body, and our children shall make us one

flesh. And this is the seal of my second covenant, and the new heavens and the remnant of the old earth (which is the aliens), shall serve us, as a servant serveth an earthly master.

Wakefield, 7th of 1st month, 1834.

My law is to those who have signed my covenant, and not unto the Gentiles - unto them it is not given. *“Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God; but unto them that are without all these things are done in parables”* Mark 4:11. *“But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake you as a thief. Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not of the night, nor of darkness”* 1st Thessalonians 5:4, 5.

Rise, and measure the temple of God,^{*} and the altar,^Σ and those who worship therein. But the court, which is without the temple, leave out, and measure it not, for it is given unto the Gentiles, they not fulfilling the law, and the holy city shall they tread under foot, forty and two months (Revelation 11:1, 2). Each month being for one year, in which the Gentiles will tread under the visitation of my Spirit, which I now give from heaven, and in which time I will gather Israel, and will keep the law in them, as I kept it in Jesus, the woman's seed, who had no sin.

Now, son of man, call out to the house of Israel, and unfold the parable of the Scripture: *“Those mine enemies, that would not that I should reign over them, bring hither and slay them before me”* Luke 19:27. *“Follow me, and let the dead bury their dead”* Matthew 8:22. Are those mine enemies that knew not my decree? If soldiers of an earthly king desert, is he to take those for deserters that never enlisted? Is he to put them to death that knew not his laws?

Hearken, O Israel! and understand these are mine enemies that sign to serve me and do it not; and are dead, that have fallen from obeying my word, because they said they knew my

* Man's body.

Σ Man's heart.

word, and did it not. *“These are spots in your feasts of charity when they feast with you, feeding themselves without fear: clouds they are without water, carried about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead, plucked up by the roots”* Jude 12.

Wakefield, 10th of 2nd month, 1834.

This morning the words of the Lord came unto me, to make known his word unto the house of Israel, that the Lord has shewn me the murmuring of the people that are numbered in Israel touching their clothing and their colours, and the fashions of the world: Say unto them, Thus saith the Lord: They murmur not against the messenger but the Spirit that is gathering the house of Israel, because they are not of it; but their bodies must see corruption. Neither have they given me their whole heart, but have holden back; if they had given me their heart I would have given them my Spirit, and it would not have murmured against me, and I would have given them the life of their bodies; if they had murmured against the messenger I would have pardoned them, but they refused me that I should gather them.

But every one that is called Israel shall be tried; he that loves his daughter, his son, his father, his mother, his brother, his sister, his land, his house, his silver, his gold, his image, or the works of his hands more than me and my commands, is not worthy to come into my Spirit; for my Spirit must do the work for all, that the adversary may serve them; for the wicked one will work till my Spirit has subdued him, and put him under Israel's feet. For to them upon whom my Spirit resteth there shall nothing fail of that which is written in the Scriptures; for my commands, with the law and gospel, shall be written in the inward man.

Those who are numbered, and seek not me with their whole heart, spirit, and body, they shall be as salt which has lost its savour, which is good for nothing but to be trodden under foot; and they will not be able to wear that clothing which I have commanded them to wear, because they seek not my Spirit; and

the wicked one whom they lean to is continually turning them against my command, and fighting against my law, telling them my ways are not equal, neither are they like unto God. Or what is there in clothing, or in meat or drink? It must perish, and so will your bodies.

This he makes to appear in your eyes as foolishness, and that the ways of the world, which is Satan's kingdom, are more equal than these, my commands. *"Is not the life more than meat, and the body more than raiment? For after all these things do the Gentiles seek: for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things"* Matthew 6:25, 32.

I must now bring thee to show Israel the Scriptures, and the things that are written therein, but they were to be parables until the sixth day, and are still parables to the unbeliever, and then I would pour my Spirit on those that sought to be of the house of Israel, and unfold every parable, that the mouths of unbelievers may be stopped.

I will explain to thee the parable of the olive tree, which was uttered by Paul (Romans 11). The Gentiles are called the wild olive, which were to be grafted into the good olive called Jesus, that both Hebrew and Gentile, whether they were grafted in by circumcision or baptism, should be raised with him in the resurrection, agreeable to the passage, *"He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live"* John 11:25; but they of the natural olive are they that continue in the covenant till the fullness of the Gentiles, then the good olive, which the vine was grafted into, should return, grafting the vine into the natural olive, that it then should no more bear the fruit of the olive,* but of the vine, agreeable to the passage of the vine which could not be destroyed nor rooted up, it having gained the immortal life of the natural body. *"And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him; so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs"* Ezekiel 17:6.

* Which is the incorruptible fruit.

Paul says in Romans 11:24, *“If thou wert cut out of the olive tree, which is wild by nature, and wert grafted contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more shall these, which be the natural branches, be grafted into their own olive tree?”*

The natural branches, the Hebrews, were cut off from their own root by rejecting the woman’s seed, Jesus, who was born without sin, because he was the seed of the woman, conceived in her cleanness, and not the seed of man. But they refused the good olive tree, and the stripes which should have healed them fell upon him till the fullness of the Gentiles, that at his return by his stripes they might be healed (Isaiah 53:5). *“To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them”* Isaiah 8:20. *“Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he”* Proverbs 29:18. These are the sheep of my pasture, whom I foreknew before the world (John 10:27).

“Then said they to him, we be not born of fornication, we have one father, even God (John 8:41.) And they answered him, We be Abraham’s seed, and were never in bondage to any man, how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free? Jesus said unto them, If the son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed”* John 8:33, 36. *“And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?”* John 11:26.

“I speak that which I have seen with my Father, and ye do that which ye have seen with your father. They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father: Jesus saith unto them, If ye were Abraham’s children ye would do the works of Abraham. Why do ye not understand my speech? even because ye cannot hear my word. Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do; he was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth

* They not knowing but that the seed of man was (not?) equal with the seed of woman, which was purified.

in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it" John 8:38, 39, 43, 44.

Suppose a certain debtor owed a sum of money to a certain creditor, but having nothing to pay with, the creditor was about to hale the debtor to prison; the creditor's son came forward, and said, "Father, I'll pay the debt for him:" but the debtor went away, and Satan met him, and said, "Do not let the creditor's son pay thy debt, he only wants to accuse thee of it afterwards, and bring thee into heavier bondage." The debtor returned to the creditor, and said, "Thy son shall not pay my debt, neither will I acknowledge it." The creditor says, "Seeing thou refusest my son to pay thy debt, I'll hold the money, but not cross it out of the book until thou submit."

So the natural branches forfeited the benefit which was promised to those who looked for a fulfilment of the promises of their mortal bodies putting on immortality, which benefit was, that though their bodies should die before the time, yet they should come with me in glory.

Also, unto the natural branches I promised first, that they should be the adopted father of the woman's seed. "*And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people: to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious*" Isaiah 11:10. "*For it is evident our Lord sprang out of Judah*" Hebrews 7:14. "*Before she travailed she brought forth; before her pain came, she was delivered of a man child*" Isaiah 56:7.

Secondly, I promised that I would set my hand a second time to the woman, as I shewed to John in Revelation: "*And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered, and she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron, and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne*" Revelation 12:2, 5.

This spiritual child, which is the branch of my Spirit, who rested on Jesus, was caught up for a season till he should descend and gather the house of Israel, that they might seek me to take sin away from them by being grafted into them, that I might redeem their bodies, and make them in my image. "*And*

it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people. And he shall set up an ensign for the nations, and shall assemble the outcasts of Israel, and gather together the dispersed of Judah from the four corners of the earth” Isaiah 11:11, 12.

“And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he goes through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver” Micah 5:8.

And in Romans 11:18, Paul warns the Gentiles (the wild olive) to boast not against the natural branches: *“For if the casting away of them be the reconciling of the world,* what shall the receiving of them be but life from the dead?”* Romans 11:15.

Their bodies were dead by nature, so the receiving of them would be the life of their bodies in the image of mine own eternity, the life of the vine being put within them. And that all others who had died, who had done well, might receive incorruptible bodies at the first resurrection.

So is the heavens and the earth filled with my glory, all being made alive; the old earth, which is the bodies of Israel being made new, filled with a life far above all heavens. And the corruptible earth made incorruptible with the life of heaven, having spiritual bodies.

The parables are given to be fulfilled at certain seasons, which agrees with my words in Genesis 1:14: *“And God said, Let there be lights in the firm-ament of the heaven to divide the day from the night; and let them be for signs, and for seasons, and for days, and years.”*

And the three days are set typical of three generations, and the six days of six thousand years; and during them six thousand years the spirits of men should receive bodies having souls in them, and should attract the fruit of that soul, which

* The Gentiles.

was the blood, to be the mortal life of that body, and that life and death should be set before them, which was set in the woman, in saying, "*See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil*" Deuteronomy 30:15.

That if he took of the tree of the woman when it was not in its flowers, it should be life and good to him, but if he took of it when it was in its flowers it should be death and evil.

So man took of the death and of the evil, which is the king of the mortal life till he be taken away. But they that are grafted into the good, though the body perish, the soul is preserved in the resurrection, and made a house for the spirit to dwell in. But the good, which was the woman's seed, should overcome the evil, being grafted into the seed of man, his natural body should receive the immortal life, and live within the six days, fulfilling the Scriptures, "*Let us make man in our image, after our likeness. And God saw everything that he had made, and, behold, it was very good. And the evening and the morning were the sixth day*" Genesis 1:26, 31. And this is the interpretation of the six days, that then they should appear of whom the woman's seed, Jesus, the vine tree, was set the resemblance.

I remembered the woman's seed, because the man had cast the blame on me, and I abode upon it. I withdrew a moment, that the fruit of the soul, which was the blood, might be shed for the transgression which the woman handed unto the man through the craft of Satan, that a ransom might be paid for the sins of the whole world, that the body might be preserved as well as the soul. And within three days, which are set typical of three generations, I took that body out of the sepulchre, and shewed them I was in it, with the Spirit of Jesus, and was the immortal life of it. I then closed the door of immortality till the fullness of the Gentiles, which should be within the sixth day, and then I would open the doors of their tabernacles, and give them the immortal life of their natural bodies, that they should receive the graft of the good for their spirit and body to dwell in; and they that had believed in me, though their bodies were gone to dust, their faith being grafted into me, should be as seed

to them, as the seed that is sown in the earth. Though they be sown a corruptible body, they shall be raised incorruptible, which is spiritual, at the first resurrection, within the sixth day. But they who are not grafted into me, their souls shall not be raised to be a house for their spirits till the final resurrection, but remain separated from each other. The aliens, who shall be saved out of the holes of the rocks, and the caves of the earth, who shall remain alive in their bodies for one thousand years, blood being the life of them, being the seed of Ishmael, the son of Abraham.

These are the twelve nations that shall bring the glory and honour of the nations, and the honour of earthly kings into the kingdom (Revelation 21:24-26,) but not possess it, for none can possess it but those whose bodies are redeemed. And the saints of the most High shall judge them under the bride and bridegroom. *“And he shall judge among many people, and rebuke strong nations afar off; and they shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruning-hooks: nation shall not lift up a sword against nation, neither shall they learn war any more. But they shall sit every man under his vine and under his fig tree; and none shall make them afraid; for the mouth of the Lord of Hosts hath spoken it”* Micah 4:3, 4.

“The wolf also shall dwell with the lamb, and the leopard shall lie down with the kid: and the calf and the young lion and the fatling together; and a little child shall lead them. And the cow and the bear shall feed; their young ones shall lie down together: and the lion shall eat straw like the ox. And the sucking child shall play on the hole of the asp, and the weaned child shall put his hand on the cockatrice’ den” Isaiah 11:6-8.

And the people of the saints, of whom I spake by the mouth of Daniel, are the sons of the firstborn: *“And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an everlasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him”* Daniel 7:27. They are the descendants of faith of the good olive tree.

The parable of the fig tree: *“A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come, seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: and if it bear fruit, well; and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down”* Luke 13:6-9.

The digging about the fig tree and dunging it is removing the power of Satan from it for a thousand years (Revelation 20), that if they bear fruit during the thousand years, by the author being removed, on which the woman cast the blame, the tree shall not be cut down, but the door of their tabernacles shall be opened, and their spirits be put therein, so their natural bodies shall be made a house for their spirits with their soul to dwell in, they being made perfect men. Then will I free the woman's seed.

And how will the first Adam do who cast the blame on me, when he said the woman gave to him, and he did eat? Will he not stand as a guilty sinner, when he sees the woman's seed and those that join with her free, and Satan, on whom she laid the blame, cast?

But if the tree no increase bring,
When I've removed Satan's sting;
Then Satan with the man will stand,
And from the fall he will contend –

That it was neither man nor him
That caused the fall - but all the blame
Belonged to me, on whom 'twas cast,
Who for man's help the woman plac'd.

For if the fig tree nothing bear,
When I in judgment do appear,
The devil joined with the man,
The honour of the war will gain.

And I shall with the woman stand,
Though in the image of the man,
As I did on the cross appear,
And felt the fatal nails and spear.

So will they wag their heads and mock,
 And boast as when my life they took;
 That Satan and the man have won,
 And I, the woman's seed, undone.

Then I shall stand behind the veil,
 And witness men and devils smile;
 The powers of darkness here contend,
 My honour now is at an end.

And bind me on the cross to stand,
 That I should never thence descend -
 To set the banish'd prisoners free,
 For whom I suffered on the tree.

But how can I, JEHOVAH, bear
 To see the devil triumph here?
 No; though he may his jury spend,
 Yet I, the Lord, will be his end.

The unbelievers say that Moses said, in one part, no man should see God and live (Exodus 30:20), but in another, he said they saw God, and did eat and drink (Exodus 24:11). This parable I must also unfold, that thou mayest hand it to the house of Israel.

I took the seventy elders and Moses on mount Sinai, and they ate and drank before me, and they saw me in the Spirit, and not in their bodies. In the same manner did I appear to Abraham and Sarah, and they brought butter and milk before me, and a calf, tender and good, from the herd, and they saw us in spirit eat and drink, three persons- one God (Genesis 28:1-10), which was typical of me when I appeared in a body, and took the broiled fish and the honeycomb (Luke 24:36-43).

In the same manner did I shew the kingdom to Peter, James, and John; it was transfigured before them, they being out of the body, but in spirit; and they saw the kingdom: and I said tell the vision to no man (Matthew 17:1-9). And in the same manner shall the whole house of Israel see it, before their mortal bodies put on immortality; so shall they be valiant, fearing not the revilings of men. In this manner will I conquer the evil power by revealing my word to the house of Israel.

But I ask thee, O messenger! Who is Israel? I will stretch out mine arm, and prove them. For I will not gather them by judgments; judgments are parables - they are for the unbelieving world. But he that seeks me with his whole heart, soul, spirit, and body, shall have my Spirit always upon him, till it be put with his spirit within him, and it shall testify of me and my work, and shew him what he shall do; neither shall his body see corruption.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Joseph Churchward and William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 16th of 2nd month, 1834.

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, that I may now make known the interpretation of the parables that are left on record in the Scriptures of truth.

Joseph's dream (Genesis 37). He dreamed that he and his brethren were binding sheaves in the field, and his sheaf stood upright, and theirs made obeisance to it. He dreamed again, that the sun, and the moon, and the eleven stars, made obeisance to him. The sun in the heavens, which gives light to the eye of man and beast, is set a figure of the bridegroom, the Son of God; the moon, which is set in the firmament in the heavens, to give light to the eye of man and beast by night, is set a figure of the woman; the stars in the firmament are set as emblems of her children. The sun in the firmament, which is set for signs, and for seasons, and for days and years (Genesis 1:14), being set a figure of my gracious throne, where Satan has no seat.

Joseph's sheaf is set for the house of Israel, the woman being as the bride of heaven and earth, being the mother of the new creation - bride of the Son; the Son, who is Christ, the Bridegroom, made obeisance to her, because she was pleasant to his eye; he held out the golden sceptre to her - she touched the top thereof - it crowned her with life, and she became a bearer thereof with the husband. The moon in the firmament being set the resemblance of her body, the life of her became as the sun, and even her own body made obeisance to the life of

her; and the stars being her branches, they also bowed to her. *“Moreover the light of the moon shall be as the light of the sun, and the light of the sun shall be sevenfold, as the light of seven days; in the day that the Lord bindeth up the breach of his people, and healeth the stroke of their wound”* Isaiah 30:26. The light of incorruption being as much inferior to the bride and bridegroom as the moon is to the sun; and the light of the bridegroom sevenfold above the light of the sun in the firmament.

And she was set to beautify the sun, and the sun to make obeisance, and this is the interpretation of the parable: and when mortal shall have put on immortality, all the different lights that shall shine together shall see it performed, as one light against another. This is the latter Adam and the latter Eve, which are made and created in the six days, which are six thousand years; but Satan’s power increasing, the days are already shortened (Mark 13:20.) All that dwell in the heavens and on the earth shall see it performed.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Leeds, 30th of 3rd month, 1834.

“Ye shall keep the sabbath therefore: for it is holy unto you: every one that defileth it shall surely be put to death: for whosoever doeth any work therein, that soul shall be cut off from among his people” Exodus 31:14.

“And while the children of Israel were in the wilderness, they found a man that gathered sticks upon the Sabbath day. And the Lord said unto Moses, The man shall surely be put to death: all the congregation shall stone him with stones, without the camp” Numbers 15:32, 35.

Whosoever shall do any manner of work in the sabbath hours, as I commanded Moses to put the man to death who gathered sticks, so will I command the destroying angel to destroy their bodies; neither shall the sabbath breakers be able to escape into the holes of the rocks and caves of the earth.

A certain man had a servant, who said unto him in a light way, "I wish I could go to our sabbath tonight." The master said, "Oh! it is Friday night, that your Lord was crucified: I'll not have your blood on me." So the servant went, and called at a public house in the hour. The elders of the church heard of it, and he said to them, "My master sent me on an errand, and I called and got a pint of ale." And he went with that lie in his mouth. I tell you, if it were possible, that master would enter in at the end before that servant.

A certain woman had an unbelieving husband, and she said, "It is a fine night, I would like to go to our meeting." He answers, "I'll not have your blood on me." So she went, and met a friend, and got a cup of tea. I tell you that husband would enter in before her if it were possible. But as regards the common salvation, he will be a bright star in heaven when she is in hell.*

Petitions will be granted in parliament until the people will not know what to ask, and will bring on a civil war. The corn bill will pass, but not at this time.Σ

There shall be winds that shall take carriages, etc., above the clouds, and when they come down, they shall be dashed in pieces. This ye shall hear of in a short time.μ

* Her spirit not having a house to dwell in at the first resurrection.

Σ This has been in part fulfilled by the reduction of duty on foreign corn.

μ A Scotch newspaper states that on the 25th of the 2nd month, 1835, at Panbride, a whirlwind burst out at Easthaven, a small fishing village, where the boats were drawn up on the beach, some of them were carried up in a cloud of sand so thick that they could not be seen for a moment. Two of them in the fall were dashed to pieces, and that so completely that they were afterwards divided for firewood. Others were greatly injured, and carried sixty yards distance.

Fulfilled also in 1857, as will be seen by the following extract from an American paper called '*The Milwaukee Sentinel*' of August 20th of that year. "The new village of Woodland, a station on the la Crosse railroad, was on Friday noon as nice and thriving a little place as could be found, but the hurricane of that evening tore it to pieces entirely. The track of the hurricane was only 300 to 400 yards in breadth, but within that space everything is destroyed. The violence of the wind was almost incredible. It not only lifted buildings bodily, but tore them apart like shreds of paper. A number of freight

Mary Laycock, of Bradford, being present at this meeting, John Wroe said to her, "Dost thou think those words are fulfilled which I spoke to thy husband?" She said she did not recollect what the words were. Ann Burnley said she did. John Wroe's words to James Laycock were as follows, "Thou hast told the things which are not true." James said it was a lie. John said, "If it is a lie, thou shalt be prospered in thy business as thou hast been before, but if not, thou shalt not be so." Since that time, his prosperity has declined, and he is brought almost to beggary. Charles Robertson asserted that John Wroe said further to James Laycock, "If it is not a lie, thy conduct shall prove it," which is also fulfilled by his continually getting drunk and swearing.

The Jews are going to prevail; a bill will be passed for their emancipation the same as the Roman Catholics,* and they will have liberty to buy land and houses in many nations; that they may be grafted into the good olive, and that the vine may then be grafted into them.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 20th of 4th month, 1834.

That passage which says, "*He that receiveth whomsoever I send receiveth me*" John 13:20; means anyone that walks in the laws, and seeks to do them. Thus saith the Lord: If one comes in the name of Christ, and walks not in the commands, refuse him; but if one come, and use not that name, trade and traffic with him.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 11th of 5th month, 1834.

cars standing on the track were lifted up, truck, wheels and all, and deposited on the top of a pile of wood 60 or 70 feet distant."

* Now fulfilled in this country; and in Austria and Russia they have also lately received greatly increased liberties.

This is the explanation of every male being circumcised on the eighth day: The word of the Lord came unto me, saying: In the eighth day, which is the eighth thousand years, all Adam's branches that ever had mortal life shall come to life; some in mine image - some in the image of the angels - and some lower than the angels, but higher than Adam was, because these have a soul, which he had not. The life of blood is Satan's kingdom; the circumcision is typical of his kingdom being cut off; and Esau being an hairy man was set typical of the old world, and Jacob being a smooth man, was set typical of the new world.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

The 20th of 5th month, 1834.

John Wroe was commanded by the Spirit to go to Leeds, and declare the word of the Lord to the operative cloth manufacturers, whose employers had turned them off about a fortnight ago, until they should withdraw from the trades' union, and sign a document that they would not again join it, nor any union for the like purpose.

During the time they were out of employment they had frequent meetings on Hunslet Moor; the number in attendance was stated in the 'Leeds Mercury' to about ten thousand. On the above named day, John Wroe visited a number of them at a house in George's Street, to whom he said, "The Lord is not with you, but your king is Satan. Do you recollect what Jesus said? The servant is not above his lord, but shall be as his lord (Matthew 10:25). And if your club had become masters, and had employed those who were out of employment, the Lord would have been with you, and you would have been as your masters: but now ye are delivered into the hands of Satan, and he will leave you ashamed; and you will go back to your masters to beg for employment, and sign contrary to that which you have before signed."

Witnesses, Matthew Shaw and David Brummitt.

Wakefield, 21st of 5th month, 1834.

Many prophets shall arise, and deceive many: and these are the prophets that turn from my word, and bring forth their own wisdom, and bring in an easier way than the way that I have chosen.

And for Bartholomew Blake, I will cause him to stink with those in whose eyes he beautifies himself; and I will cause my Spirit to overshadow him, so that the evil spirit leave him, and leave him ashamed in the midst of his followers, because he has entered into my house at a private door, and has spread my word among such as himself. Some it shall catch, and some it shall snare.*

But see that thou be not like him, but stand thou with the rod of my word, for I will have but one standard - one leader, till I get an hundred and forty-four thousand prophets and prophetesses. Then I will let go my Spirit, and it shall overshadow the nations when the door is shut, and they shall be ashamed.

He that hath my commands with him, and keepeth them, I will shew that my Spirit that is with him (to go forth with my word), has the key of every man's heart, and it shall unlock the hearts of those whom he shall address; and as the tunnel of a furnace poureth out the metal with which it has been fed, so shall those who hear my word turn out their silver and gold to support the speakers. For the time is come that he that doubts not shall not provide purse or scrip, and those who do so are not fit for my work.

This command is to all my children: Let them support my treasury, for the support of the preachers, till they be endowed. Then they shall not require support from their brethren that are

* Bartholomew Blake was a resident at York, and professed to have, or to have had a spiritual visitation many years previous to the year 1834, when he joined the Society surnamed Israelites, but soon turned against it, pretending that John Wroe, or his wife, or both, were usurping the place of Joanna, and on behalf of the latter, he should next year commence an action at law against them.

joined with them. But it shall unlock the hearts of those who have been enemies to support them. But the hearts of those who have signed must first be proved, whether they will give their mite towards supporting my work or not. But I see them feeding one of another, and devouring one another; and the flesh of the right arm devouring the flesh of the left.

In the woman is the promise, and with her seed will I end; for it is circumcision that shall cut off Satan's kingdom, for I have set it the resemblance of that, and he hateth it, because he knoweth that it is against him. And for thee, thou must yet remain many days; for with a strong hand will I drive thee, and push thee, till they push thee out of the nation. For murder, stealing, whoring, lying, and witchcraft, must be brought against thee.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

The 10th of 6th month, 1834.

John Wroe, accompanied by Joseph Churchward, started from Wakefield to go to Ireland by way of Leeds, Manchester, and Liverpool. John Wroe being unwell, they stopped at Leeds until the 12th instant, and then proceeded to Liverpool. David Bullough, of Leeds, went with them. John Wroe was very unwell, they had him put in a warm bath, but it made him worse. David Bullough thought he would hardly have been got out alive. On the 18th instant they embarked for Belfast, where they arrived in about twenty hours. On the 20th, they arrived at New Town Ards, county of Down. John Wroe was still very unwell. At four o'clock on Sunday the 22nd, he preached on the Bowling Green at the last mentioned town, to about four or five hundred people.

From Joseph Churchward's Journal.

New Town Ards, 22nd of 6th month, 1834.

The words of the Lord came unto me, saying - Return thou back into England, for if thou settest thy foot in a land it shall

be sufficient for me. For into many countries shalt thou go, and it shall be as though thou only set thy foot there. Hast thou heard the boasting of the people in Ireland touching their crops? Their boasting must appear greater than my word, so that my word may appear little in the eyes of the unbelieving world; but they shall hardly have time to boast, for a part shall be destroyed with fire, and burnt up with fervent heat. For all this other nations shall come to borrow of England. No total famine can appear in England, because of the house of Israel; for the famine in other nations shall drive them into England.*

On the 23rd instant, John Wroe returned to Belfast, and in the evening preached to a great number of people in Sandy Row. Afterwards going to his lodgings a great number of people were round him: he asked a man to get him a chair, which he did, and he stood up. Before he spoke two policemen came, and inquired whether he was licensed or not. He answered, "Yes." They then said, "We will protect you." And they stopped till he had done. On the 24th, he embarked for Liverpool, where he arrived the next morning after a very rough passage.

From Joseph Churchward's Journal.

Brotherton, near Pontefract, 20th of 6th month, 1834.

Dost thou hear the cry of the people for rain? They cry for the earth to be watered to give them an increase, but who crieth for my Spirit? I will water them the earth, and sweep away part of their crops, and one part by fire; the thunderbolts shall roar, and set their crops on fire, with their buildings.

Wakefield, 4th of 7th month, 1834.

There are many old believers that have been in from the beginning, and will continue to the end; whose covetousness will rob them of that which they might have had, because they remember their former works, thinking they have done so

* The prophecies in this communication and those of the 6th of 9th month being the same, the fulfilments are placed to that of the last date.

much. I will open the hearts of the people to support the preachers, so that they shall contend one with another which of them shall have the preachers to their houses, yet the old ones must be tried. And he that proposes a thing in his heart to give to me, the Lord, and gives it not, the Spirit shall not abide on him, but a dry east wind shall be upon him. Some will be ruled by their wives, and some by their husbands.

Leeds, 6th of 7th month, 1834.

Art thou afraid of this congregation before whom thou standest? Stretch forth thine hand to the east and the west, that the clouds may give forth their rain, mingled with fire, that it may destroy man and beast, as well as crops, in many nations. The time is come that thou shalt go before the learned men, and declare my word before them, that I may then bring my judgments upon them, for thou must stand before kings, rulers, bishops, deacons, and doctors of all denominations, that the poor of the flock may receive the word by the way side, for the word that is printed shall gather more than he that preacheth, for the word is to feed those that are gathered from day to day; if not they would die by the way side. As meat nourishes the life of the blood, so does my word nourish the life of man; and as iron sharpeneth iron, so does the brightness of the countenance of those that have my Spirit heat and attract the zeal of my word in them, so that they shall appear as though they were swimming in the river of life.

Wakefield, 8th of 7th month, 1834.

This is the interpretation of the sin against man and the sin against God, and of the two debtors, and of the first and second death. The first death is the death of the body, which is the sentence upon the first Adam and his seed for six days, which are six thousand years. "*In the day that thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die*" Genesis 2:17.

Unless they put forth their hands to the tree of life at the time and times when the door is opened, which is every two

thousand years till the sixth. Every evil temptation with which they are tempted to break the commands, in whatever manner it may be, though it be not put into execution, the wages of it is the first death, which is the death of the body, so that death reigns over their bodies during the six thousand years. But he that putteth his evil temptations into execution sinneth against God, and cannot be forgiven but of God. And these are the two debtors - the one owed fifty pence, which is he who had his sins forgiven while he lived in his mortal life, but his body died the first death; and the other owed five hundred pence, which is he whose body died, and his sins not forgiven; the second death will have power over his soul till the final resurrection (Luke 7:41-43.)

“And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell” Matthew 10:28. But within the sixth thousand years, he that asketh for his sin to be taken away, and hath my commands, and keepeth them, the same loveth me, and his soul and body shall gain eternal life; for I will set my hand a second time upon his mortal body, and send the branch of the same Spirit that rested on Jesus, the woman’s seed, and it shall deliver his body from the first death, and make it immortal in mine own image. But those who have died the first death, the second death having no power over them, will be as the angels, and have heavenly bodies, and not earthly; neither can they die any more.

Let no man rob me, for he that robbeth me robbeth his own inheritance, and despiseth his own body. Walk ye according to my word, that your children may see it; for I require of every father, of every shepherd, of every coachman, of every captain of a vessel, and of every master of a firm, the blood of those over whom they are placed, that they shew them, and walk according to my word, that which they believe; for he that believeth I require his belief, for he that never knew me, nor believed, shall rise up in judgment against those that said they believed, and did not the work, and condemn them, so that the first generation shall rise up and condemn the second, and the

second shall rise up and condemn the third, and out of the third, I will gather Israel.

I conclude all in unbelief, that I may shew my mercy unto all (Romans 11:32), that I may subject them in hope (Romans 8:20) at the last resurrection that I wrought six days, which are six thousand years with man, that he that wrought with me should reap with me, and enjoy the things which I had created for myself, that he should dwell in me and I in him, and he should possess the life of me.

The life of God, which he shall possess, is celestial, which is heavenly; the body of man, which is flesh and bone, blood being the mortal life of it, is terrestrial, which is earthly. But when the life of God, which is celestial, is put within him, he will be both celestial and terrestrial. But those whose bodies die are raised spiritual, so that their bodies are not terrestrial, but only celestial as the angels.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 6th of 9th month, 1834.

The master shall fear the servant, and the servant the master. The kings shall fear their subjects, and the subjects their kings: sword to sword - cannon to cannon - steam to steam, shall roar in battle: nation against nation. And the thunderbolts in the heavens shall play: towns, villages, and countries shall be burnt up by the lightning, which shall proceed from the thunderbolts, for this is the day wherein my vengeance shall fly.*

* As a fulfilment of this prophecy, we need only refer the reader to the numerous paragraphs which have appeared in the newspapers since that time concerning insurrections and outbreaks of the people against their governments, France and Spain in particular; and also to the wars which have occurred since the date of the above prophecy, particularly the great mutiny in India, and the wars in Italy.

And also as a fulfilment of the latter part of this prophecy, we give the following paragraphs as one of the many instances of a similar nature:

“Awful Storm of Thunder and Lightning - One of the most terrific storms of lightning and thunder that has occurred in this country for upwards of a

And Satan, the officer, shall execute my wrath upon those that have put their evil temptations into action: this do I permit during the last of the six days of labour, to prove to men and angels that I reign, and that I permit Satan, who is the father of all lies, till it be proved that he has no power but by permission; that those who run after witches and wizards, instead of inquiring at my hand, may also know that they have chosen him who has deceived them. For Satan is an adversary to my Spirit, though he is bound to serve it. But if ye break my commands I become your adversary, and you must agree with me, or else the words in the book shall condemn you, and Satan shall be your officer, and he shall hold you till it be proved that I have paid the utmost farthing on the cross for all men, especially for those that believe that I should preserve their souls and bodies alive; and for those who have sought for the preserving of their souls, who shall be revealed with me; and for the third, which have died under the sentence of the second death, whom Satan holds as prisoners till the final resurrection; but he that agreeth not with me, but agrees with Satan still to do evil, I will destroy, saith the Lord. For I am your Lord and master, who abode upon

quarter of a century, took place on Thursday last, occasioning not only melancholy loss of life, but very great destruction of property. It broke out simultaneously almost in every county in the kingdom. From Edinburgh, Chelmsford, Norwich, Gloucester, Bangor, and Hastings, we hear that, for several days previous, the weather was oppressively hot, and between eleven and twelve on Thursday, heavy black clouds spread over the horizon, which suddenly sent forth torrents of rain, and a storm followed, unequalled for its appalling character. At Huntingford in Hertfordshire, the havoc in the whole amounted to the destruction of ten barns, thirty eight stacks of various descriptions of grain, and numerous cottages. At Dacre, near Carlisle, the parish church was struck, and sustained much damage. Several horned cattle that were grazing near the spot at the time were struck dead. In the Midland Counties, its results were equally disastrous. At Tunstall, in the Potteries, Staffordshire, a house at the corner of High Street was demolished, and one of the inmates was killed. We regret to add that other melancholy results occurred near Peterborough and Doncaster '*Weekly Dispatch*', May 26, 1850.

the woman's seed, whose life they took, but I raised it to life by my Spirit.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 7th of 9th month, 1834.

Awake, O Israel! for now thou shalt put on thy strength when other nations shall lay in ashes; for thou canst not be hid. For kings shall break in upon thee, and they shall steal my word which is given unto thee; and they shall see their own works written therein, that they may tremble and fear before my word, and serve it.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 26th of 9th month, 1834.

Ye must leave the first principles of the doctrines of Christ (Hebrews 6:1-3), which is the doctrine of the salvation of the soul, and pursue for the redemption of the body (Romans 8:23); for if the body be preserved, the soul is also. For the redemption of the body is greater than the salvation of the soul; because, if ye receive the redemption of your bodies, your souls are saved also; for your bodies are of more value than meat, or drink, or raiment (Luke 12:23).

“Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant-man seeking goodly pearls; who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field”
Matthew 13:44-46.

The field is the body of man; the hidden treasure is keeping my commandments; buying the field where my secrets are hidden is keeping the law and the gospel; the doing of the work is the payment for the field.

Wakefield, 1st of 10th month, 1834.

I permitted Satan, the officer, through his crafty temptations, to subject man to the fall, that my creation might be proved during the six days of labour, that he that believed in me and repented during the first, second, and third dispensations, though his body was under the curse, I would preserve his soul, and at the first resurrection give him an incorruptible body as the angels. And at the final resurrection I will also be merciful to those whom Satan, the officer, has holden in prison; that their eyes being opened, the curse may return upon himself, he being their tempter and deceiver, that I may be glorified in all my creation - that all in heaven and on earth may serve the works of mine hand.

Satan attracts all but those who continue to ask for the fullness of my Spirit always to abide on them; and they upon whom it resteth will see my kingdom clearly; and it will bear them from the evil one, as the pains bear the child from the womb, and they shall obey my laws. And I will draw the water up out of the sea as with a pump, and the fish with it, clean and unclean; and I will see who will eat of that which is clean, and that which is unclean. And it shall be in the newspapers that it raineth fish and whales, and they shall drop as the rain, and the land shall stink with their carcases.*

And I will send whirlwinds, and gather up the sand in the wind, and send up the sand in clouds, and it shall destroy cities; and it shall be mingled with stones, and it shall break down their roofs, and beat in their walls.^Σ

* Fulfilled in part: a phenomenon was observed on the sea shore at Kilkee, which was a matter of no little surprise to the visitors assembled there. Vast shoals of shad and sprat covered the beach in such quantities that the natives were occupied for hours in gathering them up. The previous night the thunder and lightning was awful along the sea shore - '*Irish Paper*', August, 1835.

Also, about the end of the year 1837 there was a shower of fish of a larger kind, on the south east coast of Scotland, which were gathered by the inhabitants for food.

^Σ An account has been received from Brazil of the appearance of a meteor of extraordinary brightness, and as large as balloons used by aeronauts. It was

And I will send vapours of fire out of the earth, and it shall destroy man. And I will now go to war with all those nations that war against my people, and they will seek my servant whom I have sent to Israel, and I will hide him as in the days of old, and the kings of the earth shall seek for magicians and astrologers. And for the twelve witnesses which bare testimony while I abode on the life of the woman's seed, when I appeared in the midst of them I breathed on them, and said, Receive ye the Spirit (John 20:22), and it shall teach you what to do; and by the truth of that Spirit did they confess that the fullness of the Spirit they had not but by measure, and that they only saw the kingdom in part (1st Corinthians 13:10-12), because the door was shut against them till the sixth day, but that within the sixth day it should be opened again for the fullness of the Spirit to all that asked, and it should then shew them the fullness of the kingdom and its righteousness, and the things that pertain to that righteousness.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 2nd of 11th month, 1834.

seen for more than sixty leagues in the province of Ceara, and over the village of Macao at the entrance of the Rio Assue, it burst with a noise like thunder, and an immense quantity of stones fell from it in a line extending more than ten leagues. The largest portion fell at the entrance of the river, and in various places they pierced through several dwellings, and buried themselves several feet deep in the sand. No human life was lost, but many oxen were killed, and others severely hurt. The weight of those taken out of the sand varied from one to eight pounds - London Paper.

The '*Weekly Dispatch*' of July 18th, 1841, says, "In a letter from Navalcarnero, in Spain, we find the following account. On Saturday last a horrible tempest arose, accompanied by a shower of stones; it lasted for two hours, at the expiration of which, the country around was thickly covered, and had the appearance of being buried in snow. All the vineyards and the corn crops are destroyed, and the roofs of the houses beaten in."

See also fulfilments to prophecies dated 2nd of 7th month, 1824, which are printed an earlier edition of this work.

There will be many who call themselves believers seen in public houses, and the world will say, "Is this your religion? I have a book of your laws in our house."

The power shall be taken away from the Gentile churches, that the ministers have no salaries but from their own congregations. There will be camp meetings a mile long,* crying for the preserving of their souls, but the preserving of the body will be hidden from all but those who are of Israel.

Of the Gentiles, and those that are grafted in with them, the law is not required till Israel separate themselves, and seek for Christ to be grafted into them, with the law, to keep it in them. Paul says, "*I had not known sin but by the law*" Romans 7:7. And the death of the body is the wages of that sin (Romans 6:23), till it be taken away (2nd Thessalonians 2:7).

Some will stand up in parliament and say their religion is no religion: another will say it is false; where is there a people that have laws like theirs, which uphold our laws?

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 7th of 11th month, 1834.

It was not my will that there should be evil, but I permitted it that my creation might be proved before angels and men. If there had been no evil my glory would not have been manifested, nor would the angels know from whence came their happiness; so I said by Amos 3:6, "*Shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?*"

When two nations meet to fight, before they begin, they try to make peace, but a proud officer draws his sword, and says, "I will not make peace." So it is said the Lord is a man of war; yet before I draw my sword to fight against my creatures I propose making peace, but Satan binding them, they refuse doing so. Then how unjust it would be for them to be punished eternally. Ought ye not to pity them, and pray for them, seeing Satan has

* See accounts of the great revivals in Ireland and America in 1859 and 1860.

drawn his veil of darkness over all flesh, that they should be happy in their wickedness till they be found out? For I said by Paul, *“For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope”* Romans 8:20, that power might be manifested at the final resurrection.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 14th of 11th month, 1834.

John Wroe remarked on the fulfilments of prophecies which had been given to him, particularly that dated Sunderland, 9th of 10th month, 1832, which says, “I will set all congregations against their shepherds; and as the children lock their tutors out of their schools, and burn and destroy their weapons, that they may have their day of rest and play, so shall the congregations turn their preachers out of their churches and chapels.”

That it was now fulfilled among the Methodists at Ashton, at that place where they turned him out unjustly; at the same place they had turned out their own preacher justly. The same at Manchester and Oldham. He said the fulfilment of the prophecies were his testimony that the laws were of God.

He uttered a parable of a man going a distance, and buying a quantity of goods, and leaves them; the seller sends him the bill of parcels, but that does not satisfy him, he must have the goods; but before he can have the goods, he must send the money, according to the bill of parcels: so is it with the laws and the promises of God. Buying the goods is joining the covenant; the laws is the bill of parcels; the keeping of the laws is paying for the goods; the receiving of the goods is immortality. And as the goods cannot be had till the money be remitted according to the bill of parcels, no more can immortality be obtained without the fulfilment of the laws.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 30th of 11th month, 1834.

Whether is a man who makes a lie, or a man who tells a lie, the greater sinner? He who makes it. Whether is he who makes an image or a picture, or he who worships it, the greater sinner? He who makes it, because he causes numbers to sin besides himself.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 11th of 12th month, 1834.

From twelve to one o'clock this morning the words of the Lord came unto me, and the Spirit is now upon me to make known the vision and the interpretation.

I saw a youth, and he brought a little book unto me, and it appeared very old; both the letters and the paper appeared yellow through age. And I saw the laws in the Old Testament written therein; and I saw another book added, and I saw some leaves as though they were pasted in. And the words of the Lord came unto me, and the youth said unto me: The older book is the Old Testament, the newer is the New Testament; and the leaves that are pasted in is the interpretation of each book; and thou must shew this book to every nation where thou goest, and thou must shew it unto kings and rulers of people. But the poor men will steal it by the wayside, and the angel will write it on their hearts, and in their minds, and in their foreheads, it will make them priests and prophets unto the God of Israel. For the Gentile house is to be made celestial bodies of heaven - it is given unto them. And the priest of the Gentile church, which was set typical of the woman's seed, being set as an ensign for the Gentiles, that their souls might receive incorruptible bodies, being by name Melchizedek; when Abraham was returning from the slaughter, he knew that the Most High had delivered him from the hands of his enemy. Abraham remembered his God before he remembered his earthly house, and he gave a tenth of the spoil unto the priest for the work of the ministry. And the priest blessed Abraham, and received the tithe at his hand, and said, "*Blessed be Abram of the most high God, possessor of heaven and earth*" Genesis 14:18-20. Signifying

that his earthly house, which was his body, should put on immortality.

This is the interpretation of the tithe: The Lord God has commanded you to give tithes to the Gentile priests, according to the laws of their countries, till ye be delivered, for it is typical of what the aliens shall give to the terrestrial bodies. For he that does the work that is wrote in them books, his body shall be made both earthly and heavenly, and possess both the new heaven and the new earth (Isaiah 65:17). The earth shall be their footstool, and the heavens their throne; and the old earth, which is the aliens, shall serve them, the celestial bodies shall minister to them, with angels and archangels. This is that honour with which they shall be honoured.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 15th of 12th month, 1834.

The Hebrews kept not the law, if they had they would have had no need of sacrifices, so I permitted them to redeem their souls by the blood of animals, until the expiration of the two thousand years. But they offered sacrifices contrary, and ate them unworthily; they confessed not their sins, but hid them, and still ate of the sacrifices. I then fulfilled my promise which I made unto Eve, that she should bring forth her seed; and my Spirit rested on it, and fulfilled the gospel, and the righteousness of the law. And I fulfilled that which I said unto the serpent, that I would put enmity between his seed and her seed, and this enmity bruised the heel of her seed, but I by it overcame sin and the flesh. And I put an end to sacrifices, that whomsoever lived and believed in me should never die, (John 11:26), but their bodies should have eternal life. And I would fulfil unto them the promise which I made unto Abraham and his seed, that they should possess both heaven and earth, which is their natural bodies should possess the life of heaven, that their earthly tabernacles should be the footstool for my Spirit with their spirits to dwell in, to be the life of their temples. But they refused me, and I gave them up till my Spirit should have travailed a second time in the womb of Zion; I hedged up their

way of circumcision, that it should be to me as their sacrifices, as if they cut off a dog's neck, or sacrificed to an idol, or swine's blood.

Hear and understand, and give righteous judgment, O vain man! He that is circumcised, and believeth not in me, shall not gain eternal life of his earthly tabernacle; for I have given them up, saith the Lord, and that body shall perish as the Gentiles. And I committed the gospel of the circumcision unto Peter, that he might be a minister of it till the fullness of the Gentiles, as a witness against the Hebrews who kept not the law. But I committed the gospel of the uncircumcision unto Paul, that he might be a minister unto the Gentiles, that if they fulfilled the righteousness of the law it should be counted to them as circumcision was to the Hebrews for the redemption of their souls (Galatians 2:7; Romans 2:26). But they sought not for the fullness of my Spirit, so they kept not the law; they were commanded to confess their sins: *"Confess your faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth much"* James 5:16.

They were commanded also to eat bread and drink wine, and by it they should redeem their souls, but not their bodies; as the Hebrews with circumcision who kept not the law, received the salvation of their souls by redeeming them with the blood of animals. But if they had kept the righteousness of the law, there would have been no need for them to have made confession of their sins, nor of sacrifice of bread and wine.

But when they come before the priest, and eat of the sacrifice to renew the gift of my body and my blood, that I should forgive them, they confess not, but hide their whoredom, and their wicked works. That which is made known they acknowledge, but that which they can hide they acknowledge not. They take the bread and wine to be seen of one another; are they not as the Hebrews? They that continue so, I will feed them no longer. For *"whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink this cup of the Lord unworthily...eateth and drinketh damnation to himself"* 1st Corinthians 11:27, 29.

I will now prove them; I have now brought forth my Spirit to rest on him that asketh, and he that believeth on me, as the Scriptures have said (John 7:38), and is circumcised, and asketh for my Spirit, I will give him it, and it shall fulfil all my promises that I have caused to be recorded in the Scriptures. It shall interpret every parable, and make known every hidden mystery; neither shall any man be able to teach him. He shall know the things before it comes to pass; and the things which have before been done shall be in his understanding; for have I not said, and will I not do? For I will go on till every curtain be drawn back, and every secret made known. I will provoke both the Hebrew and the Gentile by what I will give him that asketh for sin to be taken away, and to be kept from it without sacrifice and repentance. I will give him a well of living water, springing up in him to everlasting life, that where I am he shall be also. I will be their God by being the life of their temple, and they shall be my children; I will be their father, and they shall be my sons and daughters, the heirs of the inheritance, that their souls and bodies may have eternal life. My Spirit is the seal of their inheritance, and they have set their hand to the seal that I am God.

And he that preacheth this gospel according to this revelation, I will give him a white stone, and he shall be a pillar in mine house. I will send him unto the nations, and clothe him with a change of raiment, and open the eyes of all Israel wherever they be. And as a mother taketh a little child and nurseth him, so shall Israel take him. They shall feed him with earthly food day and night, and he shall feed them with my word. My Spirit shall rest on him, and overshadow them, and open their eyes, and give them hearts of understanding. It shall engrave my law on each of their hearts; neither shall they go out of my fold, but they shall stop at home and divide the spoil with me.* I have fought the battle.

Wakefield, 17th of 12th month, 1834.

* Stopping at home is keeping the law.

This morning the words of the Lord came unto me, saying, Cry in the ears of the house of Israel that my Spirit is among them, and if they will ask for it, and obey its voice, it shall give them all things that they stand in need of. It shall engrave the righteousness of the law on their hearts and in their minds. And as they have been bold to do evil, so shall they be bold to do good; and as they have been bold in wickedness, so shall they be bold in righteousness; as they have been bold in breaking my law, so shall they delight in obeying my law.

Is it not recorded in the Scriptures that I would put enmity between the seed of the woman and Satan, and is it not fulfilled? Did he not bruise the heel of the woman's seed? And her seed is at enmity with him. Have I not redeemed her seed? Is it not waiting to see who will ask for the Spirit that it may bruise the evil in them? Is it not recorded in the Scriptures that I will be inquired of for this? Did not Sarah say, "*Cast out this bondwoman and her son: for the son of this bond-woman shall not be heir with my son?*" Genesis 21:10. But did the son obtain the fulfilment of this promise? He obtained the temporal sceptre, and was typical of the spiritual, because he was the seed of man, but the promise was unto the seed of the woman. Did not the brothers and sisters of Rebekah send her away with these words: "*Thou art our sister: be thou the mother of thousands of millions, and let thy seed possess the gate of those which hate them?*" Genesis 24:60. Did not Rebekah bring forth Esau and Jacob, which were set typical of two nations, that the old world should serve the new one? Was it not said to Rebekah, "*Two nations are in thy womb, and the elder shall serve the younger?*" Genesis 25:23. Esau, the elder, was set typical of the aliens, who are the old world, whose lives should be preserved, that their bodies should not die for a thousand years. Was not Jacob set typical of the new world? Did Jacob obtain the fulfilment of this promise, that the elder should serve the younger? He obtained the temporal sceptre, but not the spiritual: Jacob had reigned over Esau, and Esau has served him, yet has not Jacob obtained. Though Leah and Rachel were descendants of the same family that Abraham was, and built the house of the whole twelve tribes of the children of Israel (Ruth

4:11), the covenant being renewed from time to time, yet did not this house obtain only the temporal sceptre, but the spiritual remained only under the promise. How was it that they obtained not? The promise was unto the woman, that her seed should obtain, but the house of Israel refused.

He then took the temporal sceptre from them, and gave it unto the Gentiles, and scattered the house of Israel into many nations. Who was this woman a descendant from, that the promise was to, according to the flesh? Was she not from Ruth the Moabitess? *“And Boaz said unto the elders, and unto all the people, Ye are witnesses this day that I have bought...Ruth the Moabitess...to be my wife...And all the people and the elders that were in the gate said, We are witnesses. The Lord make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel: and do thou worthily in Ephratah, and be famous in Bethlehem”* Ruth 4:9, 11.

Is it not written in Isaiah, *“And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people: to it shall the Gentiles seek, and his rest shall be glorious”* Isaiah 11:10.

Was not Joseph, of whom Jesse was the root, the adopted father of the woman's seed according to the flesh? But it was only by adoption, according to the promise. But I, who am a Spirit, who rested on him, am without father, without mother, without descent, having neither beginning of days nor end of life: and I made her seed as my son, and yet the life of him is the father. And while I rested on the woman's seed I fulfilled the things that were given for man to do. But the seed of man refused it, and put it to death according to the flesh, and I raised it again by putting my Spirit within it, and made it immortal, and dwelt in it, it being my temple, that I might afterwards return a second time, and rest on the seed of man, as I rested on the seed of the woman; and give life to them that live, which are Israel, that they should not sleep, but by obeying the law they should still live, and their mortal bodies put on immortality.

Now, have the Gentile house obtained this spiritual sceptre? The Gentiles have obtained the temporal sceptre; they reign over the house of Israel by their laws, and they offer sacrifices of bread and wine for the remission of their sins, as the Hebrews offered the blood of animals for the remission of their sins, that they might receive heavenly bodies. So they are yet both in unbelief of obtaining these promises; but he that shall believe shall obtain.

For I set all my works in the first six days of the first thousand years, that each day should stand a figure of a thousand years. And yet I divided the six into three days, standing typical of three generations; that within the third day, though their bodies were dead, those who believed in the remission of their sins, their corruptible bodies should put on incorruption within the third day; and they should receive heavenly bodies, and be as the angels. According to the words which I, by the woman's seed, said to Martha, "*I am the resurrection and the life: he that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live*" John 11:25. But those who are living in the third generation, in the sixth day, to them I would fulfil my words, "*And it shall come to pass in that day, that the Lord shall set his hand again the second time to recover the remnant of his people*" Isaiah 11:11. And redeem the seed of man, as the seed of the woman, which agrees with the words that I said further to Martha, "*And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die. Believest thou this?*" John 11:26. For the promise was unto Abraham, and to his seed, that the spiritual sceptre should be sure to them, and should arise out of Zion, with the promise unto those that are of Israel. "*There shall come a star out of Jacob, and a sceptre shall rise out of Israel*" Numbers 24:17. "*And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out of Zion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob. For this is my covenant unto them, when I take away their sins*" Romans 11:26, 27. For greater is he who continues to ask for his sins to be taken away than he that asketh for his sins to be forgiven; for he that has his sins taken away has no need to ask to be forgiven of them. And it is promised in Genesis 49:10, "*The sceptre shall not depart*

from Judah, nor a lawgiver from between his feet, until Shiloh come; and unto him shall the gathering of the people be", which are scattered in the four quarters of the earth, even as one in a city, and two of a family, which is as the gleanings of the face of the whole earth; for my Spirit shall go from the east to the west, and from the north to the south, and shall sort every family apart, and bring them back unto the standard of my word, and teach them what to do, that the day may come that every family which does not the work of the house of Israel may mourn apart. For I will appoint the families unto the tribes, and the tribes unto the families, and my covenant shall be in their minds and on their hearts, and my law they will not break.

Now, son of man, go thou forth from the east unto the west, and from the north to the south; and the life of Israel shall go before thee, and it shall overshadow the people. It shall first rest on them, and then be put within them, they shall know that I am their Father, and they my sons and daughters. For as the house of Israel was built by Leah and Rachel, their seed being the twelve tribes of the house of Israel, so will I set my hand a second time, and build a second house by the families of the descendants of Joseph's two sons, Ephraim and Manasseh. I will name the name of the tribes of their forefathers upon their families. These are the twelve families in the house of Joseph, and the twelve tribes in the house of Israel.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 21st of 12th month, 1834.

A certain lord said unto his servant, "If I see thee in any other dress than this thou shalt be no longer my servant." That Lord then set off into a far country, to continue for a long season. The servant then said in his heart, "I will strip these clothes off, and lay them in a chest where they will keep clean, and when I hear tell of my lord returning I will put them on, and he will see that I have kept both to the shape and the likeness in my clothing." He went and did so; he got clothing according to the custom of the country, and his other companions.

And on a certain day his lord returned before he heard the sound of him, and he saw him in the clothing in the likeness of the fashions of the world, and he said unto him, "Did not I agree with thee that thou shouldest wear clothing according to my command? And had not I given thee the likeness of it?" That servant answered his lord, "I have that clothing which thou preparedst for me in a chest; for I had not time to change it, for thou hast come on me unawares, but if thou will let me remain in my stewardship, I will sell this clothing, and the money I will return into the treasury." Then that lord said, "If I had found thee in thy stewardship, I would have given thee life to thy body, but instead of life, death is appointed to thee." I tell thee he that is of Israel will not claim as much land as will be a burying place; for that which has been dead to him shall be restored back again in life. And he that is building houses and purchasing land, with a view for his children or relatives, his body shall die, and his money shall be devoured, because he has mocked me. But he that trades and traffics with a view to do good unto his spiritual brother or sister, his earthly temple shall inherit the life of heaven in its clearness. And this command is to the whole house of Israel, with a law and a statute. Israel shall acknowledge no one to be his brother or sister; no earthly parent shall he confess to but he who seeks to do my will. He that is joined in my covenant, and builds houses, plants vineyards, purchases estates, and wears clothing contrary to my word, shall not hear the sound of my coming, neither shall he know the time till death is upon him; for my appearance shall slay him - it shall be to him as the brightness of the sun in the firmament is to a person that cometh out of a dark place, and it shall destroy him. The space of time that he remaineth, he shall seek death; gnashing and wailing shall continually be before him; it shall be as two kings drawing two nations to battle; and as he who gains the victory over his enemy shall hear the shrieks of them that are wounded, so shall it be to those upon whom I come to execute my vengeance. But he that has built a house to himself, when I anoint his eye with the eyesalve, he will do as they did in the days when I overshadowed the disciples; for my Spirit overshadowed them, and they sold their

possessions and put the money into the treasury, and the poor were fed according to their need.

But hear, O Israel! I will now do greater than I did then; my Spirit shall always abide on thee, both by day and by night; it shall be a girdle to thee - it shall be as a sword in thy right hand, and a staff of defence in thy left. And he that is possessed with the evil power shall shake before thee; for my Spirit was before he was, and he must serve it, it is a restorer of life - first to Israel, that they may be made like unto me, their Redeemer; then to those who have sought for the remission of their sins, that their corruptible bodies may put on incorruption, and receive bodies as the angels.

This is within the six thousand years, and on the seventh the aliens shall know of my blessings by Satan being bound, and on the eighth, the souls of the wicked shall be raised out of the corruptible bodies into incorruptible bodies, houses for their spirits to dwell in, they shall return to their former estate: as it is written in Ezekiel 16:55, "*When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate.*" For the whole race of Adam's seed is for ever and ever, being two thousand years in each, to fulfil my words by Jesus: "*Every branch that abideth in me I will purge*" John 15:2; and his purging shall be as gold, which is in the midst of the fire; and every time that it returns out of the vessel he shall bring forth more fruit. And I will prove them by things which men say are unfair. For was it by fair things that Jesus, the woman's seed, was proved to be the Son of God? It was putting him to death, which was contrary to the law, he having fulfilled it, proved him by raising him from that death.

So shall the house of Israel be proved by those who are not numbered with them, being permitted to do unfair things unto them; and if they endure those unfair things, and do good against them, it shall prove that they are Israel.

And this is the strait gate and the narrow way of which I foretold you, which shall lead them to the immortal life of their

natural bodies. And these are they which I set over the mortal life, which is the old world, and the life of me shall rule them; then those nations shall acknowledge that I am the Father, and Israel my sons and daughters, and they their servants. And thou shall tell them the name of the Spirit that has given thee this is Jehovah.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 28th of 12th month, 1834.

“And if a man sell a house in a walled city, then he may redeem it within a whole year after it is sold; within a full year may he redeem it. And if it be not redeemed within the space of a full year, then the house that is in the walled city shall be established to him that bought it throughout his generations: it shall not go out in the jubilee” Leviticus 25:29, 30.

This is the interpretation: If one who has joined the covenant become not free, and makes not haste to become free, he sells his earthly tabernacle, that tabernacle to which he ministers to be the life of it; and if he purchase not that house back again, by returning to obedience before the end, he shall lose that house, and another of his brethren shall come in his place, and wear his crown; and that place shall be confirmed unto the other in eternity, at the year of jubilee.

Therefore did the woman’s seed say, *“There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you yourselves thrust out. And they shall come from the east, and from the west, and from the north, and from the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God”* Luke 13:28, 29; with those who shall inherit it, who are the bride and bridegroom. *“Behold, I come quickly: hold fast that which thou hast, that no man take thy crown”* Revelation 3:11.

Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and all such like whose bodies have died in faith, will be in the kingdom of God, but will not possess it, for greater is he that possesses it than he that is in it. But they will receive incorruptible bodies, and possess the

kingdom of heaven, and they will minister to the kingdom of God, none will possess it but those whose mortal bodies put on immortality, for it is the life of their temples.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 31st of 12th month, 1834.

“If a woman has borne a man child, she shall be unclean seven days. She shall continue in the blood of her purifying three and thirty days” Leviticus 12:2, 4. The law that a woman should be unclean forty days after the birth of a male child, this is the interpretation, each day standing typical of a hundred years; forty hundred being four thousand, which shows that the God-man, the bridegroom, was made on the fourth day, which is the fourth thousand years, and put on immortality on the fifth day; and the bride, the god-woman, who is the seed of both the man and the woman, shall be complete within the sixth day.

“But if she bear a maid child, then she shall be unclean two weeks; and she shall continue in the blood of her purifying threescore and six days” Leviticus 12:5. This shews that the wicked, whom the second death hath reigned over, will return to their first estate on the eighth day, which is the eighth thousand years. *“And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, be unto him that sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever”* Revelation 5:13.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1835

Wakefield, 5th of 1st month, 1835.

An inquiry of a traveller of a merchant-house from Leeds, on the 29th of 12th month, 1834.

He says God created a certain number to be eternally damned, and a certain number to be eternally saved, and he brings forward the following passages of Scripture to prove it.

“The wicked shall be turned into hell, and all the nations that forget God” Psalm 9:17.

“Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels. And these shalt go away into everlasting punishment: but the righteous into life eternal” Matthew 25:41, 46. This morning the words of the Lord came unto me in vision, and showed me the interpretation, and answered me the traveller’s inquiry, and this is the answer of the Spirit:

If I created a certain number to be damned, and a certain number to be saved, what availeth worship, or prayer, or people giving me their hearts? Or why do the ministering angels bring me the prayers of the righteous?

I created man to be a free agent, a little lower than the angels, that the angels might minister between them and me. I set the works of heaven and the works of hell before them; the one I called life, and the other death. But they chose the death of the body rather than the life thereof.

I then showed them that their souls were in danger of the second death; that there was still heaven and hell for them:—if they sought for their souls to be preserved, though their bodies died, they should have incorruptible bodies at the first resurrection instead of those which had gone to earth, and be as the angels.

For I am a man of war, and I have said not one soul that hath transgressed, and not repented, should go unpunished.

Satan hath drawn forth his sword, and he says he is a man of war: he tells lies for others to tell; he steals, and mixes it with his own, and then causes men to receive it, that they may fight against me and my commands: he trains up his soldiers in wickedness. But they that hearken to my word, it traineth them up in righteousness, and armeth them against all evil.

Hast thou beheld the two earthly kings, each training up his soldiers for battle? And they draw them to battle; he that gains the victory takes those prisoners which cannot escape, and puts them into prison where he can hold them. But, son of man, ask that traveller if that king holds those prisoners in eternity, where there is no hope for them? Tell the traveller to discern righteous judgment, for he holds them no longer than till he be conquered by the king from whom he has taken them: then he has to deliver them up, and each returns to his own country.

So is the kingdom of heaven and the kingdom of hell - Satan holds them till I make him submit: the kingdom of hell was made for him; but every soul that is there is mine; though they have hearkened to him, and not obeyed my commands, yet at the final resurrection I will ransom them out of his hand by subduing him under the soles of my feet; and they shall return every man to his former estate, as the earthly soldiers return to their wives and families, and their estates, agreeable to my words in Ezekiel, *"When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate"* Ezekiel 16:55.

Though I permitted Satan to draw them to battle, yet they were commanded to prepare to meet death, even when the sentence of death was pronounced on Adam, lest hell, which is the second death, should reign over their souls by holding them in prison till the utmost farthing should be paid, which I showed on the cross, by the blood of the woman's seed, and which was shed for the sins of the whole world.

Has he not slain the bodies of those who have sought me to preserve their souls, which are under my altar, as well as those who have sought me not? And they shall return to their estate, equal with the angels.

Six days are the days of battle: on the seventh day the trumpet shall be blown, and the righteous, whose bodies are dead, shall hear and rise; their souls shall put on incorruptible bodies, and be as the angels; and the wicked, whose bodies are dead, shall also come forth at the same time, to give an account of their deeds, while their bodies lived; they shall come forth without incorruptible bodies, agreeing with the words recorded by Daniel: *“And many of them that sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake, some to everlasting life, and some to shame and everlasting contempt”* Daniel 12:2.

And they shall be turned into everlasting punishment, which is prepared for Satan and his angels, and they shall have their part in the lake. But on the eighth day they shall hear the voice, and death and hell shall deliver them up, and they shall put on incorruptible bodies, lower than the angels.

Everlasting is but for a time. Let the traveller look into Genesis: “This is my covenant which ye shall keep, between me and you and thy seed after thee; every man child among you shall be circumcised. And my covenant shall be in your flesh for an everlasting covenant (Genesis 17:10, 13). This is a proof that everlasting is but for a time, for circumcision ceased during the forty years that the children of Israel were in the wilderness, which is proved by Joshua 5:5. And it ceased with the ten tribes, till the fullness of the Gentiles, till they had become as the Gentiles.

Again, the anointing shall be for a sign, that the priesthood shall be everlasting unto the sons of Aaron (Exodus 40:15).

This also proves that everlasting is but for a time, or how was it that the tribe of Judah took the priesthood in the woman’s seed, being a tribe of which Moses spake nothing touching priesthood (Hebrews 7:14), and gave the sceptre unto the Gentiles, till their fullness, which is but for a time?

Again, let the traveller look in Leviticus: *"This shall be an everlasting statute unto you, to make an atonement for the children of Israel for all their sins once a year"* Leviticus 16:34.

Let him discern righteous judgment, and discern what everlasting is, for this also proves that it is but for a time. And let him read Psalms 51:16,17, by which he will see that the above-mentioned statute was to cease: *"For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give it: thou delightest not in burnt offering. The sacrifices of God are a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart, O God, thou wilt not despise."*

For ever is only a time, which is proved by the following passages:

"Then his master shall bring him unto the judges; he shall also bring him to the door, or unto the door post; and his master shall bore his ear through with an awl; and he shall serve him for ever" Exodus 21:6.

"And the sons of Aaron, the priests, shall blow with the trumpets; and they shall be to you for an ordinance forever throughout your generations" Numbers 10:8. *"The earth with her bars was about me forever"* Jonah 2:6. Everlasting and forever are set times appointed by me, the Lord, but hidden from man till he receive life eternal. Neither are those who are suffering the vengeance of eternal fire eternally damned (Jude 7), but only everlastingly, or forever, which means, for a time.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 8th of 1st month, 1835.

The man is the head of the woman, and Christ is the head of man, and God is the head of Christ (1st Corinthians 11:3), and he has given man the power of the sceptre to rule over the wife in righteousness, but if he should neglect, the wife takes it; yet God hath given him power that he may rule.

The laws of every country admit, that if a wife render not that which is due to the husband, he has power to make her desolate; then she cries, my earthly husband has always been

dead to the knowledge of my other husband, and he has used me arbitrarily; she crieth unto heaven, and I hear her, and avenge her on that earthly husband.

The prince of the old world, and all whose hearts are after the cares of it, more than after me, are the sons of the bondwoman. The bondwoman, Hagar, the bond-servant of Sarah and Abraham, she being given to Abraham for a wife, contrary to the law, is set typical of the old world, they being sayers of the law but not doers thereof; and the freewoman, Sarah, the lawful wife of Abraham, is set typical of Jerusalem above - the bride; and Isaac, the son of the freewoman, is set typical of the bridegroom.

The life of the old world is Jerusalem and Zion below, which are in bondage, and Satan, the devil, is the prince of it: the life of the new world is Jerusalem and Zion above. The seed of the woman is the body for Christ, the bridegroom, with the Spirit of Jesus, and is their temple, which they dwell in; and the seed of man is the temple for the Spirit of the bride, with the spirit of man, to dwell in.

The son of the freewoman has not lost the sceptre, but when the Hebrews refused the woman's seed to reign, and put him to death, Christ raised the body again, and took the sceptre from them, and showed them that he was the freewoman's son, and that he rules in righteousness, and will judge between the children of the bondwoman and the children of the freewoman.

Hagar, the bondwoman, was set typical of the law that was given on Mount Sinai, which they obeyed not, but brought them selves into heavier bondage.

Those whose bodies die are the children of the resurrection, whether they die the death of the righteous or the wicked; the aliens who are to live a thousand years (sin being taken away from reigning over them), are the children of the bondwoman, blood being the life of their temples during the thousand years, and they are servants to the children of the freewoman. But those whose bodies will not die, but put on immortality, are the children of the freewoman - the bride - possessors of the earth and the kingdom.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 9th of 1st month, 1835.

The words of the Lord came unto me this morning: Hear, O messenger, the words to the house of Israel, and proclaim them in the ears of Israel, for they are the words I declared unto thee ten years since, and I will renew them within ten years, and bring them to pass in many nations, England the first.

O England, hear thy peace, if thou wilt receive it! The day shall come, when he that labours above the number of hours that are passed in both houses of Parliament shall be as though he had robbed his government; he shall be as though he had forged; his neighbours shall rise up against him, and say, Thou hast entered into other men's labour, and robbed our children.

And in those days, and at that time, it shall be woe to the sluggard, the wine-bibber, and the glutton, and to every wilful breaker of the law. For in those days, and at that time, my law shall be precious in every man's heart throughout the twelve tribes of the house of Israel.

And every branch that abides in the vine shall gather themselves together when they are not in labour, as great bands of soldiers, singing praises and glory unto me their Lord - their Redeemer: they shall make the woods echo, and the valleys shall ring again with their voices. Every man's heart shall be merry as though he was full of wine; and those who are not in the vine will say, These men are deranged. Yet for all this their hearts shall be towards them, and their desire shall be to be with them. I have declared it, and I will not alter; I will bring it to pass, and it shall not be changed. For man and beast shall rest, and I will work, and wisdom I will give unto man to find out, and he that seeks it shall find it. They assert it is their own wisdom, but I will confound them. And for the house of Israel, though they be little in the eyes of the unbelieving world, yet they shall be great; for where I gather them, and where I cause them to be, the earth shall give its increase; the trees shall yield

their fruit, the insect shall be weak, they shall only have to say that it is there; sickness will I take away from amongst them.

These are the days of which Daniel spoke: *"Blessed is he that waiteth, and cometh to the thousand, three hundred and five and thirty days"* Daniel 12:12. For within these days the whole twelve tribes of the house of Israel shall be married unto me, their Lord and Master; their flowers shall appear, and the seed shall be within the flower, and the world shall not know of it, they shall bear immortal fruit. When the world shall see the flowers disappear, the seed then shall appear, its substance is in itself, and its kingdom is eternal. Then shall they have passed the time of "for ever and ever"; there shall be no time limited unto them - they are eternal.

"So also is the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body" 1st Corinthians 15:42-44.

Every man's body that dies dishonoureth me, though it die not under the sentence of the second death; when the body dieth it is sown in the grave, corruptible, it is raised incorruptible as the angels; but to the living, it is sown in the womb in weakness, under the promise, and becomes a natural body; it is raised in power in immortality, and shall be immortal in the image of my own eternity. I will confound the learned, even by the words of thy mouth, touching this matter; they mix the living with the dead, and the time that I say the soul that sinneth shall not go unpunished, they make eternal. The things that they limit shall appear to be limited unto them, and the things which they measure others with shall appear to be measured unto them, that they may know my Name is mercy, which Satan cannot change.

Now I will show to the house of Israel a thing before it come to pass, which the world shall in no wise believe till it be fulfilled. All manner of labour shall be performed without animals; the pressure of the fire of the air shall work any kind of engine, without the fire that is produced by fuel, yet it shall

require men to minister to it, as the house of Israel shall minister to me. Man shall have power to command the work thereof, as a boy has to direct a kite in the air when he has let it out to the length of the band. And a number of the house of Israel shall get into a carriage or vessel, and it shall carry them a thousand miles between the rising and setting of the sun; for it shall be performed both by sea and land; they shall worship with their brethren whom they know not.* They shall say, these are more in the Spirit than we; how clear it is that we all have one Spirit.

I am one, and besides me there is none: and he that has my Spirit, I am with, and he is with me, and we are one, and Satan must serve us. But the world are many, and because they are many, mammon says they must serve him. Now as they are many, and in many minds, they say, We will have the Lord, we will have our land, our silver, our gold, and our riches; they that are not equal with us in wealth shall give us honour, and bow to us; are not these robbing me?

Obeys the gospel, and death shall not reign over thy soul, and come out from among these things, and obey the two covenants, and thy body shall live, and I will make thee one with me, and Satan shall bow down and serve us, and the dust shall be his meat. Unless thou submittest thyself unto me thou cannot be mine; but if thou submittest thyself thou shalt be mine, and that which I did for the woman's seed, I will do for Thee; and I will make thee immortal, in the perfect image of me: the world shall not be the light of thy body, but the heavens shall be the light of thy earthly tabernacle. For I now dwell in the heavens and in the earth, and as I dwell in an earthly tabernacle, so shall my branch dwell in you, and change your old earth into new, ye shall possess a life above all angels, and be as I am.

Leeds, 25th of 1st month, 1835.

* The above prophecies are now fulfilled.

This afternoon, Sunday, John Wroe preached to a large congregation in the chapel in George's Court, George's Street, Leeds.

He began with Micah6:7: "*Shall I give the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?*" These words he applied to Jehovah: sin was imputed to him by Adam, and he bore it by the woman's seed, and in the fourth day, which was the fourth thousand years, he took the woman's seed, and made thereof a body, without the seed of man, and rested on it, and in it fulfilled the law, and then gave the fruit of it, which was the blood thereof, as a sacrifice for that sin which Adam had imputed to him, to be a ransom for the souls of the whole world.

He quoted the following words: The branch cannot bear fruit of itself, except it abide in the vine; If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is withered; and men gather them, and cast them into the fire, and they are burned (John 15:4,6).

He said in explanation: Every one whose body dies, though the second death reigns not over his soul, he is a branch cast off, cast into the earth, which spiritually is fire, and death reigns over that body till the resurrection. "*Dividing asunder of soul and spirit*" Hebrews 4:12. When death cometh it divideth the spirit from the soul and body, the spirit returning to God, leaving it corruptible; but when God returneth the spirit at the first or final resurrection, it divideth the soul from the corruptible body, making that soul an incorruptible body for his spirit to dwell in; he is then made higher than Adam was, his spiritual body not being liable to die; and higher than Satan, he being only a spirit, having no soul given him to make a spiritual body.

He quoted the following words: "*And all the people that were in the gate, and the elders said, The Lord make the woman that is come into thine house like Rachel and like Leah, which two did build the house of Israel*" Ruth 4:11.

He said in explanation: Jesus came of Ruth the Moabitess, to raise up a seed to the Gentiles, as Boaz raised a seed to the dead. And has he not built up as great a house to the Gentiles as Rachel and Leah did to the Hebrews which had the law? See

the number of ministers, and the quantity of shipping to carry the gospel of the preserving of the soul into all nations, that the second death reign not over their souls.

He quoted the following words: “*And Jesus answered and said unto him, Blessed art thou, Simon Barjonah: for flesh and blood hath not revealed it unto thee, but my Father which is in heaven. And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it*” Matthew 16:17,18.

He said in explanation: The church (meaning the sixth church) must be built upon a visitation of the Spirit of God, it being revealed from heaven, to lead the people.

He also uttered the following prophecies: The time shall come when ye shall have no smoke in your town, and a man shall be conveyed in his carriage by the pressure of the air; and it shall carry him where he listeth. Your rooms shall be warmed without coal.*

There shall be three years wherein there shall be bad harvests in many nations;^Σ thousands shall pine to death; many shall eat

* Fulfilled by natural gas and electricity.

^Σ The first of these three years was the year 1835, in which papers from the Cape of Good Hope to the 21st of the 11th month, declared that nearly the whole of the crops were rotted by the continued rains. A correspondent from Swellenden said that the greatest part of the wheat there was destroyed by the rust, and that which was left became red from the same cause. Everything was destroyed at Koffer Kuyls and Vet River, the oat harvest was miserable, and the farmers were not able to cut it on account of the unusually heavy rains - *Weekly Times*, Feb.7th, 1836.

Senor Castel, in the Chamber of Procuradoes, Spain, said: I am a representative of the province of Lerida, from which four thousand families have emigrated; the utmost terror prevails in the province, where there is provision but for two months. Three harvests have been lost: in different villages bread has not been eaten for three months; misery and paleness is to be seen in the cadaverous appearance of the people - *Newspapers*, April 23rd, 1836.

Further accounts show that in 1835 the harvest was bad, or deficient, in the following places:- South Australia, Cape of Good Hope, United States of America, France, Spain, Italy, and Shetland Isles. 1836 - America, France,

their own children. But I shall not be in England when God shall bring this to pass.

Every religion shall find its own level, and every congregation shall support their own minister; though the king or queen of Great Britain, draw their sword against it, yet shall it come to pass.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe, in the congregation, while he was preaching, by William Tillotson. Witnesses, Matthew Shaw, David Bullough, and other writers not in this society.

Wakefield, 28th of 1st month, 1835.

Early this morning, being laid in bed, the words of the Lord came unto me:

Declare these words unto the ends of the earth, that I will stretch out mine arms, by the poorest of the house of Israel, and I will cause his voice to reach over the planet, eastward, westward, northward, and southward; he shall enter into the bond of my covenant, that I may make a covenant with him, but not the covenant of death of his body. I will restore life to his body, his words shall be life. The rest of the bones of the house of Israel shall hear, and they shall come forth, and sign the bond of the covenant; my Spirit shall give them no rest till they perform it; it shall make a covenant of life upon their thigh, and their bodies shall live eternally.

This is the thing that they will do when they have signed the bond (for my Spirit shall now hang over all nations), they will give the tithe of the interest of what they have in the banks to publish the gospel of the redemption of their bodies in all nations, as men have given the tithe for the redemption of their souls, so they will give the tithe of their income in trade; and the poor of the flock, who have no income but their hire, will wait upon me with the tithe of their daily earnings, as a freewill

and some of the Islands and Highlands of Scotland. 1837 - News confirming this prophecy were received from every part of Europe.

offering, to make known the gospel of the kingdom for the ingathering of Israel. The man that receives it at their hands shall be unwilling to take it. Others will come forth and say, I have earned so much, I pray thee take this: thou knowest it has far to go, it must cross the planet. The man will refuse, and he that would give it will return home, but rise out of his bed and say, I cannot rest, how can I live if I help not to build the building of the Lord? For I will send messengers unto all nations, and they shall minister at the altar.

Now hear and understand, O Israel! This is the thing that I shall do: He that has given me the tithe to carry the word into all nations, I will doubly bless the remnant unto him; and they shall pay tithe to the Gentiles, according to the custom of the country they are in. Thou shalt not curse the ruler of thy people (Exodus 22:28).

“And when he was come into the house, Jesus pre-vented him, saying, What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers? Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, Then are the children free. “Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee” Matthew 17:25-27.

I see the Gentile shepherds contending with my children in other nations, but my Spirit, by my children, shall rebuke them. But in England is the standard of my word, but still Satan will harden the government, that I may bring my judgments upon them, that they pass not the corn bill at this time.* Yet for all this, they shall be glad to make England a free nation, for all religions, and all commerce, and all mechanics shall flow to it; and I will give Israel no rest till all their bones be gathered; they

* The corn laws were abolished in the 7th month, 1849, nineteen years after this prophecy was given, since which time corn has been much cheaper owing to its importation from other countries, whilst the railroads and increased competition amongst the ship owners has nearly, as above prophesied, made all nations alike in grain.

will wash their bones from time to time, and they will be very white.

Now, messenger, marvel not how this shall be accomplished, but let it depart from thee, till thou seest it fulfilled, for thou art not able to contend with one of the least of the bones of the house of Israel.

My people Israel shall neither divide nor separate; Israel is one, though their branches shall reach over the planet and round it; for they have many servants, and many shall desire to wait on them, and not obtain.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 29th of 1st month, 1835.

John Wroe said to William Tillotson, I will put a riddle unto thee: Whether is he who forms a thing to deceive another, or he who is deceived, the more guilty, the person who is deceived having been warned that such a person would try to deceive him? Or whether is he who makes a thing to worship, or he who worships it, the more guilty, they both knowing the command: First, thou shalt not make it; and second, thou shalt not worship it?

Answer - If he who made it, made it to be worshipped, then he who made it and he who worshipped it are equally guilty.

Then are not Satan and man equally guilty?

Answer - No.

But if he who makes a thing to worship, and he who worships it are one as guilty as the other, how is it that Satan and man are not equally guilty?

Answer - Because one man and another are equal, but Satan and man are not equal, man being made lower in power than the angels.

Thou hast answered wisely; and this shall go into all nations as a memorial. It is a riddle, which will be unfolded at the day of judgment.

Jehovah gave a command to Adam that he should not touch the tree, lest he should eat of it; then when Satan came to tempt him, he could not say he had not been warned, yet he disobeyed; was he not, therefore, a partaker with Satan in the evil?

Answer - Yes.

Then can he receive any reward? If I were to come to thee and command thee that thou shouldst not do a thing, and a person came to thee to persuade thee to do it, and thou let him overcome thee, would thou expect thy wages?

Answer - No.

So is it with man, God took a rib out of Adam, which was a part of his spirit, while he slept, and God made the woman, and took of that spirit which he had drawn from Adam, and caused it to attract her blood, that it might be the life of her body. And God pronounced her good to bear good fruit, and he brought her unto the man in her flowers, and commanded him that he should not touch them, nor eat of them, till they had become fruit. But Satan came forth to the woman, and persuaded her to give them unto the man before they were purified from the tares, and she did so, and he was inoculated with the evil: so they ate of the corrupt tree, and Satan became king over them. Man being now a partaker of the evil, with Satan, brings forth corruptible fruit, and he is an unprofitable servant; but the seed of the woman was given for a ransom for him, as he foretold by Micah, "*Shall I give the fruit of my body for the sin of my soul?*" Micah 6:7.

But death reigns over their mortal bodies till they die, and still reigns till they put on incorruption; but if they have repented before their death, and not turned from it, death will not reign over their souls. So Adam's body was inoculated with death. He then waited on the tree of the woman till it was purified, and they ate of it; and that seed being begotten in its mother's cleanness, the promise of the life of the body was made to it, and from it sprung the Hebrews, who are given up, till the fullness of the Gentiles, and their return is life from the dead (Romans 11:15).

And that death shall be taken away which Adam imputed to God, in giving him the woman, the blood of her seed being shed on the cross for a sacrifice, that sin might be taken away from them, and their mortal bodies might put on immortality. Then shall they be had in honour in the midst of the seed of the bondwoman, Hagar, though they be the seed of Abraham, yet they shall serve them; for their trees shall be digged about and dunged (Luke 13:6-9), by Satan being bound, and if they bear fruit their trees shall not be cut down. But they that follow Satan, when he is let loose again in the little season, their bodies will be cut down by death.

But the seed of the woman was still good when she was not in her flowers, but the poison not being removed from the man, he eating of her, inoculated her back again with the evil, though she was out of her flowers.

And Jehovah, remembering the covenant he had made with the woman, when not in her flowers, he in the fourth thousand years, brought forth her seed, to prove that it was good, without sin, which obeyed all the laws and commands of God that were given for man to keep, that he who kept them might live. And she shewed her seed alive, no blood being on the tree.

And in the fifth thousand years the same temple was shewn alive, blood not being the life of it, that on the sixth day, which was the sixth thousand years, the tree might be shewn alive, with all its branches, he being the immortal vine, and they the branches, which is the house of Israel.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 18th of 2nd month, 1835.

He that has connexion with a woman in her flowers, corruption and disorders shall testify against them in their fruit, as a man having connexion with one in the venereal disease; or as one that has raiment of a skin or of wool taken from a carcase that has died of itself, which covers them with lice. All such shall lose their freedom, that are numbered in Israel, and unless they purchase it again, they shall be delivered unto Satan for the

destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord (1st Corinthians 5:5), their bodies must see corruption, but he that has my Spirit will not do this.

He that asks for sin to be taken away from him, and for the fullness of my Spirit always to abide on him, shall not stand in need of sacrament, nor the renewing of the forgiveness of his sins, neither will he come near corruptible things, or touch a woman in her flowers, neither will he despise her. Her seed is holy and good, and is the figure of me, higher than the angels, and all shall bow to her sway, and mine.

Touching women in their flowers causes evil to work; having connexion with them produces disorder and sin in the body, which are murder, theft, whoredom, and all kinds of wickedness. And unless man seeks for his sins to be taken away, though he repent, the death of the body is the wages of that sin which he had committed, before he had repented; but if he repent not, and his sins are not forgiven, death will reign over his soul till the resurrection.

Taken from the month of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

The 3rd month, 1835.

A copy of the book called, "The Word of God to guide Israel to Eternal Life, with the Laws and Commands of God given to the Prophets," was sent by John Wroe to King William the Fourth, accompanied by the following letter:

SIRE,

The information contained in the enclosed book, was communicated to me by the influence of the Spirit of God, and it is in obedience to his command that I hand the same to thee.

And am,

Thy Majesty's humble and obedient subject,

JOHN A. WROE, J.

Wakefield, 12th of 3rd month, 1835.

Monday, 4th of 5th month, 1835.

A gentleman, who said he was a minister of the gospel, and who was travelling on the railway from Liverpool to Manchester, entered into conversation with John Wroe, which was taken much notice of by others.

The minister - What part do you come from?

John Wroe - From Glasgow, by the steam packet, and the time will come when the water which has borne the packet shall retire, and the land become dry, and there shall be a railway, and a highway on the same places that the packet has sailed over.

The minister - Hear you, he is telling you to go into the sea, that you may all be drowned.

John Wroe.—Do not turn my words into another meaning, I said no such thing, but I said the water would retire, and the land would become dry.

The minister laughed, and said, “Where will the sea retire to?”

John said, If thou wilt answer me this question, I will tell thee what the Lord hath shewed me. In the beginning, there was but one sea; the Scriptures say, in the days of Noah the waters prevailed fifteen cubits above the surface of the planet, so that all things wherein was the breath of life died, but that which was in the ark. Now tell me where the waters retired to then, and I will tell thee where they will retire to now; there are many seas now, but they must return, or else the Scriptures will be false.

The minister - It is not a fair question.

Many of the people looked earnestly at him, and some smiled upon him, seeing he could not answer.

Another gentleman said, You are harsh on him; but I should like to know where the sea will retire to?

John answered him, It may rain for many days, and yet the seas will be no larger; but the air which draweth the tide out of the hollow of the planet, which is the north and south poles,

being lowered as the magnet is lowered on the iron, draweth it where it listeth; so did the air draw the water out of the hollow of the planet before, and after it had been a hundred and fifty days on the surface thereof, the Lord partly removed the attraction, and a part of the waters returned back to their former place, but yet left many seas.

So Jehovah will set his hand a second time, and suspend the attraction of the air, and then the seas shall retire, and there shall be no more rain, nor clouds, but the earth shall perspire, and give its dew, so that the planet shall give its full increase of all things that are sown therein; and the sun in the firmament shall shine clearly without a cloud, and the immortal life shall swallow up the mortal, to them that are found in Israel with the Spirit of God put within them, and the nations who escape into the clefts of the rocks and caves of the earth, who in their mortal lives live a thousand years, shall see the image of God without death, as the body of Jesus was seen.

About twelve o'clock at noon he arrived at Manchester, where he was treated with a great deal of disrespect and persecution, which is detailed elsewhere.

On the 5th instant when near Huddersfield, a gentleman from Leeds, who sat on the front of the coach, called to a person behind, saying, "Ask the prophet if there will be a poll demanded to-morrow, at Wakefield, and who will gain the victory?" The man answered, "The Spirit had not moved him."

John Wroe said, "What are these two colours before us? The victory will be given into the hand of him who beareth the yellow colour, let the man be whom he may; and to-morrow there will be a poll demanded."

From Eliza Higgison.

The 6th instant was the day of nomination, preparatory to the election of a Knight of the Shire for the West Riding of Yorkshire, which took place at Wakefield. The candidates were Charles William Howard, called Lord Morpeth, of the yellow or reform party, and John Stuart Wortley, of the blue or

conservative party; a poll was demanded, and there were great doubts which would be successful.

John Wroe sent the following letter to Lord Morpeth, giving him an account of what was revealed to him the preceding day.

Wakefield, 6th of 5th month, 1835.

Friend Morpeth,

I have been travelling in some parts of Ireland and Scotland, and yesterday, the 5th instant, as I was coming from Huddersfield, on my return home, a person on the front of the coach said, "Inquire of the prophet behind the coach whether a poll will be demanded, or who will prevail?"

The man said, "The Spirit had not moved him to do it."

Hearing this, the Spirit of the Lord fell on me, and I declared in his name that there were two colours before me, but victory was given to the yellow, let the man be whom he may.

The six churches in Asia were set typical of the two churches, which were in each of the three dispensations, making six, which are the churches of the Hebrews and the Gentiles, which now tremble at the oracle of God; and the reform in all nations is set typical of the sixth church; and these six churches which refuse reform are compared to Absalom, the son of King David (see 2nd Samuel 17:7-17). Those who have spoken this day against reform in the church, their counsel is not good, for if they could by money draw the people, as Absalom would have drawn the city wherein his father was, into the sea, yet they would not prevail, for reform shall go from nation to nation till the sixth church has put on immortality.

Now comfort thyself with these words, for God is with thee, and will give the thing into thy hand, that thou mayest know that he does nothing before he makes it known.

I am a freeholder of Bradford, in the West Riding of Yorkshire, but now residing in Wakefield; but thou wilt not stand in need of my vote, else I would give thee it.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

To this the following answer was received:

Ferry Bridge, May 9th, 1835.

SIR,

I was very sorry the other day to be so fatigued with the exertions of the day, as not to be able to have the pleasure of a personal interview. I am much gratified by the result of your prophecies, and sincerely hope that you will contribute to their accomplishment by recording your vote in my favour.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your most obedient servant,

MORPETH.

On Tuesday, the 12th instant, the prophecy of the election was verified in the return of Lord Morpeth by a majority of 2,807.

On the 25th of 5th month, 1835, "The Book of Laws and Articles of Faith" were delivered to Lord Morpeth, being sent by William Tillotson with the following letter.

Wakefield, 14th of 5th month, 1835.

Friend Morpeth,

It being reported generally that we are not believers in the sacred Scriptures, I hand these pamphlets unto thee, that thou mayest know what our faith is, which I request thou wilt read, that thou mayest see the fulfilments of the things therein contained, as thou hast seen the thing fulfilled which I brought to thee from John Wroe on the 6th instant, (as it was not he who brought it, but I on behalf of him, being a secretary to the society).

These pamphlets, together with some other things, were, on the 19th of 3rd month, delivered into the hands of Herbert Taylor, for his Majesty.

John Wroe signed the petitions for reform in Parliament which were sent from Wakefield, in winter, 1831, in full assurance from what had been revealed to him by the Divine

Spirit, that the object of the said petitions would speedily be granted, and reform take place, which he declared in the hearing of many people at the same time. Yet we are not looking to any reform that can or will take place, either in church or state, in any nation, but unto that reform which is promised in the Scriptures, that the kingdoms of this world shall become the kingdoms of God, and the Lord shall be king over all the earth, and in that day, there shall be one Lord, and his name one, and all shall know him, from the greatest to the least, and death, pain, and grief be no more. I have seen thy answer to John Wroe's letter.

I am,

Thy friend and well-wisher,

WILLIAM T. TILLOTSON. JNR.

Israelites' Printing Office, Wakefield.

To the foregoing letter William Tillotson received the following answer.

Irish Office, May 26th, 1835.

Sir,

I beg leave to acknowledge the receipt of your letter, dated 14th of 5th month, and to express my thanks for the communication which you have so kindly made to me.

I have the honour to be, Sir,

Your obedient servant,

MORPETH.

Wakefield, 8th of 5th month, 1835.

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me to make known what was shown to me at Glasgow.

Nations shall fight one against another with new instruments of war, acting by the force of the air; quicksilver instead of

gunpowder, which shall execute and do mightily;* but the plague shall do more mightily, for the plague which is upon the face of the earth shall not leave it, but shall go from nation to nation, and execute my fierce wrath; for as a boy goeth out and guides his kite by the band in the air, so will I command the plague to fly in the air, and fall where it listeth; and he who mocketh me not with the mark, this air shall not be death unto him, neither shall the sting of a serpent injure him, but he shall shake them from him, as Paul shook the venomous beast from his hand; as it is written in Acts, *“And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm”* Acts 28:5.

“And Moses made a serpent of brass, and put it upon a pole, and it came to pass, that if a serpent had bitten any man, when he beheld the serpent of brass, he lived” Numbers 21:9.

And as my Spirit did for them at that time, so shall it do now. And the Scriptures shall have their accomplishment; the tenants of those that are redeemed from amongst men shall beat their swords into ploughshares, and their spears into pruninghooks (Isaiah 2:4), for as they have delighted to do evil in the six churches, their delight shall be to do good to the seventh church, which is the church of the firstborn, and their honour and glory shall be how they may adorn it. This shall be a striving in righteousness, and not in contention. And every one that is redeemed from amongst men shall know their own tenants; for as Cain cried out, saying, Every one that found him would slay him, this is the cry of all those nations that shall escape in dens, clefts, and rocks; when they come out they shall say, We shall appear as fugitives and vagabonds in the sight of this people, and we are afraid they will kill us (Genesis 4:12-14); others will say, Let us go and seek our lives, for we have heard that they will preserve us. Then the saints of the Most High shall meet with them, and bring them to the bridegroom and the bride. And in that day seven women shall take hold of him that is redeemed, and say, We will eat our own bread, and

* This has been fulfilled, as the shells by which the assassination of the Emperor of the French was attempted, in the 1st month, 1858, were charged with fulminate of mercury or quicksilver instead of gunpowder.

wear our own apparel, only let us be called by thy name (Isaiah 4:1), that our lives may be granted; they will give themselves no rest till their request be granted; I will then put my mark upon them, and every one shall know his own servants, and these servants shall live a thousand years without death, it shall be a sabbath of sabbaths unto them, and a day of days of rest from the hands of the adversary. And I will beautify my planet, as I declared by Isaiah, *“The desert shall rejoice and blossom as the rose. It shall blossom abundantly, and rejoice even with joy and singing: the glory of Lebanon shall be given unto it, the excellency of Carmel and Sharon, they shall see the glory of the Lord, and the excellency of our God. I will plant in the wilderness the cedar, the shittah tree, and the myrtle, and the oil tree; I will set in the desert the fir tree, and the pine, and the box tree together. For the Lord shall comfort Zion: he will comfort all her waste places; and he will make her wilderness like Eden, and her desert like the garden of the Lord. Instead of the thorn shall come up the fir tree, and instead of the briar shall come up the myrtle tree: and it shall be to the Lord for a name, for an everlasting sign that shall not be cut off”* Isaiah 25:1,2; 41:19; 51:3; 55:13. And as the woman knoweth what belongeth unto the man, so shall my sons and daughters know what belongeth unto me.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 9th of 5th month, 1835.

“The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field” Matthew 13:24.

The field is the woman’s body, the good seed is the seed of the woman when not in her flowers.

“While men slept, his enemy came, and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way” Matthew 13:25.

The men that slept are Adam, for while he slept, Satan came and sowed tares by his attraction, in the woman, which was the persuasion to persuade the man to take of her flowers, which I had forbidden him, and which should be death to his body; and

when the man awoke, I, the Lord God, brought her unto him, and she presented herself with the flowers which the tares were sown in, before the man, and he took thereof, and fell from that immortal breath which I had breathed into his nostrils, and became mortal, and received a soul having an evil heart, instead of receiving a soul with a good heart, like unto the woman's seed Jesus, and became spiritually dead, and subjected his body to a temporal death within the thousand years.

"And Adam knew Eve his wife, and she conceived and bare Cain, and said, I have gotten a man from the Lord" Genesis 4:1.

But she knew not that she had got a man with the evil that Satan could attract. Afterwards Adam's eyes being partly opened, he waited on the tree of the woman till it had fruit on it, then went in unto her again, and she bare Abel (Genesis 4:2), so that he was not conceived in the uncleanness of his mother, but in that of his father, it not being taken away. To Cain and his seed I made no covenant of the life of their bodies, but if they did well they should be accepted; but to Abel and his seed I promised that if they sought for it, that sin which brought death to be pronounced on their bodies should be taken away, and their mortal bodies should put on immortality. But he who was conceived in the flowers of his mother slew him who was not so conceived.

Though the immortality of the body was promised to the twelve tribes, they have not yet obtained it, because they have not kept my commandments, but I have obtained it in Jesus, the woman's seed, and made it a glorious body, and will set my hand a second time and will obtain for them. And I am now handing forth the leaven of the Spirit to the whole house of Israel, fulfilling the passage in Isaiah, *"I will pour my Spirit upon thy seed"* Isaiah 44:3, and in Ezekiel, *"And I will put my Spirit within you (which is the graft) but I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them"* Ezekiel 36:27,37. That I may take that sin away from you which Adam imputed to me in giving him the woman, which sin is the tares which the enemy sowed in the field through his attraction.

"Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God" 1st Corinthians 10:32.

The churches of the Jew and Gentile are the two churches which have been in each of the three dispensations, making six; the good of them is for incorruption at the first resurrection, and the evil of them are hid from my presence, they will not put on incorruption till the final resurrection; and my church is the seventh church, which shall put on immortality. There has been good in each of these churches, as well as evil, as the tree of knowledge of good and evil, but good has ruled over the evil till the death of their bodies, to pay the wages of the sin of Adam; for though they were good, I required the death of their bodies as a sacrifice, it being the wages of that sin which was imputed to Adam, with which Satan inoculated man by that seed which he sowed in the woman through his attraction. Therefore I said to Satan, *"Dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life"* Genesis 3:14.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 13th of 5th month, 1835.

An inquiry from Alexander Rennie, Ireland - Who were the sons of God, and who were the children of men? as written in Genesis 6:2, *"That the sons of God saw the daughters of men that they were fair; and they took them wives of all which they chose."*

I laid the above inquiry last night before the Lord, and this morning I was answered as follows, the Spirit resting on me, and giving me understanding:

Seth (who was begotten in the cleanness of his mother, though in the uncleanness of his father), and his posterity I adopted to be my sons, and made a covenant with them of the life of their natural bodies (if they kept it). To prove this adoption I took Enoch, without the death of the body, for the first dispensation, yet was he not complete without the woman: seeing they walked not in my covenant, I shut the door of the life of immortality, and permitted death to reign, by their bodies

dying; they then cried unto me, and I made a second covenant with them, that if they repented of their evil, and shewed me their obedience and repentance by bringing me their first-fruits, and the firstlings of their clean cattle, and offering them for sacrifices, I answered them by fire from heaven, and though death should be permitted to reign over their bodies till the door of the tree of life opened, it should not reign over their souls, but at the first resurrection I would raise their souls out of their corruptible bodies into incorruptible, for their spirits to dwell in.

And I opened the door in the second dispensation, and shewed them the first covenant, by which I took Elijah without the death of the body, to prove the adoption, that I had adopted man to become my son. This is my covenant unto the house of the Hebrews, which were conceived in the cleanness of their mother.

On the fourth day I remembered my promise to the woman, that I would put enmity between her seed and the seed of Satan, with which the man was inoculated, and she brought forth her seed, without the seed of man, wherein no tares were sown, which by the angel was called Jesus, who said, I am the vine, and my Father, who gives me the word, is the husbandman; he giveth increase to the ground, and bringeth the seed to perfection; I tilled the ground, by my Spirit resting on his body till the law was fulfilled, and the gospel given; then as Cain slew Abel, so did the sons of men rise up and shed the life of the blood of my Son; I then took the seed of the woman for a temple, and made it my own abode. The third son of Adam, ie. Seth, I made of his seed, the adopted father of the seed of the woman, which is my temple, not the real father, for I was before he was, neither was Joseph the carpenter the father of the woman's seed, but through adoption.

I said, *"And there shall come forth a rod out of the stem of Jesse; and a Branch shall grow out of his roots"* Isaiah 11:1.

The interpretation: David sprung from Jesse, who was the stem, Mary, the mother of Jesus, the rod sprung from David, who was the rod from the stem. But they refusing the woman's seed, I refused them to enter in at the door, and I raised the body

of the woman's seed, and entered in, and shut the door on them, and grafted the Gentiles into the tree of the second covenant, which was made to the third son of Adam, and the first son of Noah, and their posterity, that they should repent and be baptized, and offer me bread and wine in remembrance, that I should forgive them their sins, and this should they do till their fullness. Though their natural bodies died, they should be fellow heirs of the same spiritual body (Ephesians 3:6), that they should receive incorruptible bodies at the first resurrection, and be as the angels, lest the second death should reign over their souls till the final resurrection. But at the Gentiles' fullness I would remember my first covenant, and call together the natural branches of the first covenant, whom the Gentiles say have ears, but hear not; hearts, but understand not; eyes, but see not (Ezekiel 12:2); these are they that dwell among the Gentiles, whom I counsel to buy of me eye-salve, that they may see the life of their bodies. The Branch groweth out of Jesus Christ, which is the Spirit, which is given for the house of Israel to dwell in, till it has fulfilled the law and gospel in them. Then will the life immortal swallow up the mortal life, and make it in the image of the woman's seed, my life, which is Spirit, being put within both, the woman's seed, the bridegroom made in the image of mine own eternity, and my Spirit put within the seed of man and woman, made as the bride and bridegroom. That I would set my hand a second time (Isaiah 11:11) upon my adopted seed, and send the Spirit of truth to abide on them, that the life immortal might swallow up the mortal life, they being my complete image. And I have sent the Spirit as a candidate, to see who will receive him as their bridegroom, and will sign hand and heart to be married and sealed unto him, that they may be made members in his church, to become one church, which is the seventh, which is without fault before my throne, and the doors of the tabernacle of this church are thrown open, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against it. But the six churches, which are Hebrew and Gentile, in each dispensation have done violence to each other, contrary to the words in the first Epistle to the Corinthians, *"Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the Church of God"* 1st Corinthians

10:32. For he who gives offence to these churches, is a partaker with Satan, and the wages of that offence is the death of the body. But he that toucheth the people of my church, who are seeking for immortality, toucheth the apple of my eye. Now sentence is passed on the enemy; first out of those who become candidates of the sixth church, and then out of those who are to be aliens, or tenants to the seventh church, these both being Abraham's seed; the church of God, the seed of Sarah, and her servant, the seed of Hagar the bondwoman. For the prayer of the six churches is in this manner, "*Forgive us our sins, as we forgive them that trespass against us*" and "*Deliver us from evil*" Luke 11:4. And they die the death of the righteous, so they are only delivered from the second death.

But the prayer of the church of God is in this manner: Take sin away from me (Romans 11:27), and keep me from it; take away the stony heart out of my body, and give me a heart of flesh, which is a new heart, blood not being the life of it, but the spirit. This is the leaven of which I spoke in the woman's seed Jesus (Luke 13:20,21), hid in three dispensations, till the whole house of Israel be leavened by it, which is immortality; the bride and bridegroom being complete in one, whose members are one hundred and forty-four thousand, they being found Israel. And I have remembered the promise which I made to Abraham touching his son Ishmael, wherein I said I have heard thee, I will make of his seed a great nation (Genesis 17:20). They shall flee into the clefts of the rocks, and the caves of the earth (Isaiah 2:19), which is the city of refuge; for the face of the whole planet shall burn as the furnace which was prepared for Shadrach, Meshach, and Abednego, or as Sodom and Gomorrah. "*For, behold, the day cometh that shall burn as an oven; and all the proud, yea, and all that do wickedly, shall be stubble*" Malachi 4:1. And when I have destroyed all those from the face of the earth who would not that I should reign over them, then shall they come out of the city of refuge. "*They shall lick the dust like a serpent, they shall move out of their holes like worms of the earth: they shall be afraid of the Lord our God, and shall fear because of thee*" Micah 7:17.

Then they shall go forth mourning, and seeking Mount Zion, which is the bones of the whole house of the bride and bridegroom, and shall say, "*We will wear our own apparel, only let us be called by thy name*" Isaiah 4:1, to take away death. And I will take Satan from attracting them. And they shall serve the sons of God for a thousand years, without the death of their bodies, the sons of God being redeemed from the blood, into the image of the flesh of the Son of God, the Spirit being the life of their temples; so he that hath eaten my flesh, hath eternal life in him (John 6:54). These are Jews indeed, who do not lie.

So I have shewed thee the sons of God and the sons of men; for those to whom the adoption was made went in unto the daughters of the sons of men, who were born in fornication, and they took them wives of all which they chose, because they were fairer in their eyes than those who had the promise of the adoption; and it repented me that I had permitted man to be marred by Satan sowing his tares (Genesis 6:2,6). But I will overthrow him as I overthrew Sodom and Gomorrah. As they saw the woman's seed ascend, so shall they see me descend in the woman's seed, taking vengeance on the sons of men, and redeeming the adopted to be the sons of God, that they may enter into the life which is eternal, and live in mine image; this is the seventh church, and is the true interpretation of the seven churches which were set in Asia, the visitation of my Spirit being the key of these churches. And I have now revealed it unto thee, O Israel.

Wakefield, 14th of 5th month, 1835.

This morning, the Spirit of the Lord fell upon me, and his word came unto me:

This is the thing that I will do: He that seeks for sin to be taken away (Romans 11:27), I will cleanse his blood (Joel 3:21), and my Spirit shall bring him into the law of liberty, and the branch shall dwell within him, and be the life of his temple, he shall live to eternity. And the aliens which come out of the clefts of the rocks, and the caves and holes of the earth, and

seek me for their lives, shall live a thousand years without the death of their bodies, and serve the redeemed, who shall be in my image. And after the thousand years are over Satan will be loosed again, and will try the woman in the blood of her uncleanness, by attracting her. Then will death seek to reign again, and they will encamp round the saints who were slain for the faith which they held, and fire will descend and destroy them, that death and hell may deliver up their dead, that their souls may be raised out of the corruptible earth into an incorruptible earth, having spiritual bodies; and the trumpet shall be blown, and those who have died under the sentence of the second death shall come forth and hear.

This is the final resurrection, when Satan shall deliver up all his power, being convicted by a jury, which kept the laws, statutes, and commands during his being bound, they shall find a verdict against him, that he has been the maker of lies, and persuaded men to tell them. And all that have died under the second death shall then stand as the harlot, and the thief on the cross, they shall appear with incorruptible bodies lower than the angels.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 21st of 5th month, 1835.

An inquiry from Aberdeen, by Joseph Holgate, preacher, concerning this passage: "*When the ungodly curseth Satan, he curseth his own soul*" Ecclesiastes 21:27.

Answer - He received his soul of the uncleanness of the woman, and where it is not taken away it is sown again in the earth, to be purified at the first or final resurrection.

Wakefield, 29th of 5th month, 1835.

A certain lord had a house to build, and he had a steward, and he gave unto him the entire dimensions of the house to be built, the length and breadth of each distinct part, and he said unto him, Thou shalt cause this house to be built according to

the plan and directions which I have given unto thee, and if thou completest it agreeable to my directions, I will then give it thee.

The steward then engaged men to build the said house, ie. a bricklayer, carpenter, plasterer, etc. By and by the lord's enemy came to the steward, and viewed the plan of the house, and proposed certain amendments; for instance, he says here is the firestead, it is a trifle too narrow to correspond with the size of the room, only add to the size the least trifle, say one inch, and it will greatly improve its appearance, and give much additional beauty to the room, and will by no means be contrary to any part of the word, as it will answer its purpose just as well. The steward hearkening to the enemy, becomes of the same mind, and straightway adopts his improvement. By and by the carpenter discovers another deficiency in the plan of the house, he says here is a beam which goes into the chimney, it may take fire, and be the cause of destroying the house; I propose that an additional row of bricks be added, to secure the beam from taking fire, and thereby the house may be saved; the carpenter makes a suggestion of the same to the enemy, who goes with it to the steward, who sees the necessity of the second improvement as well as the first.

When the house was finished the lord came to view it, and immediately pointed out the alterations which his steward had permitted to be made upon his plan, and said, Bring out the written directions which I gave thee, how I would have this house built. The writings were brought out, and the parts referred to, concerning the places which were altered, and they were found to be contrary to the word. Then the lord said unto his steward, Did not I tell thee that if thou followedst my directions, and finished the house according to my plan, that I would give it thee? But seeing thou hast let the enemy persuade thee out of it, and turn the word into another meaning, thou hast caused me to break my promise to thee. And the lord gave the house unto the labourers.

The enemy also rose up against the steward, and accused him by his lord's word, and claimed of the lord the breach of his promise.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 31st of 5th month, 1835.

A law shall be passed in both houses of parliament, that he who calleth himself Shiloh, or the Son of God, shall be put to death. And many of those who call themselves prophets will be put to death.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 5th of 6th month, 1835.

If a corn fall from the ear upon the ground and sprout, will it make sound bread? No. But though it be fallen from the ear and not sprouted, will it not make as good bread as the corn which remaineth in the ear? Yes. So it is with Israel. If ye have children under age, though they are joined with the world, when the gathering takes place ye shall claim them, for they shall be preserved; but if they are above age ye shall not claim them, because they are as the corn which has fallen out of the ear, and has taken root in the earth, and must grow till it come into the ear again before it will make living bread; so they must come forth and sign for themselves, and seek for the evil to be taken away, and the graft to be put within them, without which they cannot be gathered as the true spiritual wheat.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 10th of 7th month, 1835.

If a grain of corn be fallen out of the ear, and become dirty, when it is gathered up and washed will it not make as good bread as that which has never fallen? Yes. Then if one is fallen from the visitation, and returns back to it, and obeys the laws and commands, will he not be made as fit for life to dwell in as one who has never fallen? Yes. But if ears of corn be fallen, and take root and sprout, will they make good bread? No, but if they be gathered up, and put among corn which has never sprouted, they will spoil the whole. So if one has fallen from

the visitation, and taken root in the world, and has condemned the Spirit, and said it was from Satan, he can never be made fit for life to dwell in; and he that receiveth such an one, or feedeth him, receiveth and feedeth the enemy of God, it shall spoil him, as the sprouted corn spoileth the good. If my own child, who once believed, fall, and say the spirit that gathers Israel is the devil, and I hear one speaking against him, I am in danger of taking his part, so is my wife, and the rest of my children.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 12th of 7th month, 1835.

Inquiries of John Platt, of Ashton, late of Ireland, respecting the soul of man.

The body, soul, and spirit are three distinct things, and death divides them asunder at the first or final resurrection. *“For the word of God is quick and powerful, and sharper than any two-edged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit, and of the joints and marrow”* Hebrews 4:12.

When death comes it separates the spirit from the soul and body, leaving that mortal body corruptible, and in the resurrection it separates the soul from that corruptible body, and maketh that soul an incorruptible body for his spirit to dwell in, making him as the angels. But those who seek for sin, which causes the body to die, to be taken away, and who continue to seek till the time of the end; their souls will not sleep, nor their bodies die, but their bodies shall put on immortality in the image of mine own eternity. *“As a tree, whose substance is in them; so the Holy seed shall be the substance thereof”* Isaiah 6:13. *“And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and I pray God your whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ”* 1st Thessalonians 5:23.

Again, the soul is the seed of the body, which, being sown in the womb, the blood of the womb nourisheth it, and it bringeth forth more souls; the blood itself is not the soul, but the blossom; but if the seed of the fruit be crushed before it awakes

into life, it is no more; so if the fruit of the soul, which is sown in the womb be damaged before it awakes into life, it is cast forth and is no more; but if it has awoke into life it then cannot die, whether its body die in the womb, or after it is taken from the womb and cast into the earth, that soul will live eternally, and will sleep till the time is come that it will awake to receive an incorruptible body.

Question - Had man a soul before he took of the tree, or had he a living soul when he was first made?

Answer - He had not a living soul when he was first created. I created his body out of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the spirit of life, which was the life of his body, blood not being his life; and I caused him to sleep, and I made a woman, with a heart of blood, and gave her a living soul, and I took a part of that spirit which I had breathed into the man, and it attracted her blood, which became the life of her body, and it wrought the members of her body; and I brought her unto the man, that he might touch the tree and be inoculated with the same life, and have a soul and body like unto her, which he had after he had touched her, and that they might multiply and replenish the earth with their own image (Genesis 1:28). But then I had permitted the tree to have both life and death in it - life when not in its flowers, and death when in its flowers; and if Adam had eaten of it when it was good, he would have been inoculated with that good, and would have been as Jesus the woman's seed; for the woman's body was the garden, and the fruit of her womb was the seed of the tree of life; and I said unto him, Thou mayest freely eat of all the trees of her cleanness, but of the trees of her uncleanness, which is in the midst of the garden, thou shalt not touch, lest thou die, for in the day thou eatest thereof thou shalt surely die. But he ate of it, which caused death to be pronounced on him and his firstborn, and his posterity, the death of the body being the wages of the sin of breaking the first covenant, as well as filling him and his posterity with diseases during their mortal lives. *"The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom (who seek for that evil with which they were inoculated by Adam their father); but the tares are the children of the wicked one"*

Matthew 13:38, which are born of fornication, which death reigns over, causing their bodies to die. *“For he who now letteth will let, till he be taken out of the way”* 2nd Thessalonians 2:7. And that evil should be removed from those who sought for the same, and they should be inoculated with that good part, which was guarded by the flaming sword, till the fullness of times, that the branch of the vine be grafted into them, they dwelling in it, that their bodies never die. If I had not placed the flaming sword to keep the way of the tree of life, men would not have died, but the lives of their bodies would have been eternally wicked, so I fixed a flaming sword which turned every way, which was death, lest man should eat of the tree before the evil part was taken away, and when it is taken away then shall man seek me, and keep my commands, and my creation will be proved good, and the evil will be proved to be from Satan. But *“I will yet for this be inquired of by the house of Israel to do it for them”* Ezekiel 36:37. And those who seek for that evil part to be taken away, their souls and bodies will be preserved blameless, for my Spirit to dwell in at my appearance, then the flaming sword shall be taken away, and they shall live eternally.

Question - Can the soul be seen distinct from the body?

Answer - No, but the spirit which attracts the blood may be seen by those whose eyes are permitted to be opened, either before or after the body dies, and it appears in the full size and likeness of the person whose blood it attracted during its being the life of their temples. As Abraham caused his servant to swear with his hand upon his thigh (Genesis 24:1-3), so will I cause my friends to swear with their hands upon their thighs, and make a covenant with me, that I should take sin away from them, and write my law upon their hearts. These are they whom I will adopt to be my sons, in whom there is no guile (John 1:47). *“He that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not”* 1st John 5:18. For his sins are taken away. And they shall have a name written upon their thigh, which no man shall know but they to whom it is given (Revelation 19:12,16).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 12th of 7th month, 1835.

Let it be written with an iron pen this day, and engraved upon the hearts of the whole house of Israel, that all who receive the death of their bodies receive the wages of that sin which was pronounced upon Adam at the fall. They are all in prison till the first resurrection, which is as the assizes; then they all will arise out of their graves, and the righteous will put on incorruptible bodies, and will be free, but the wicked will rise without bodies, to give an account of the deeds done in the bodies, and be placed on the left hand, and will then return to prison until the final resurrection.

All those whose bodies die, not having repented, having done the deeds, the wages of which is the second death - as death reigns over the bodies of men now by taking away their lives, so will it still reign over the bodies of the wicked, and keep their souls from being raised with incorruptible bodies for their spirits to dwell in till the final resurrection. So their spirits have no houses to dwell in till the final resurrection.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Gravesend, 4th of 8th month, 1835.

The two tribes shall not see my face till they acknowledge the ten tribes that are scattered among the Gentiles, males and females that knew not my laws, they shall come forth and do valiantly; they shall exceed the former, they shall be as lions among wolves; the wolves will try to hinder them, but they shall break through, then the devourer shall turn upon those whom they have broken through, and devour root and branch of them. But the remnant of the seed of Abraham, of which Ishmael stood typical, the rocks, dens, and caves shall be unto them as a city of refuge, which the devourer shall not be permitted to touch. And after many days they shall come out and seek me and my redeemed, as the Gibeonites sought Joshua for their lives (Joshua 9:24). And as Hagar, Abraham's concubine, returned to seek Sarah, her mistress, so shall the

whole remnant of the seed of Abraham return, as Joseph's bones returned out of Egypt; and they shall bury the Gentiles, and those of whom Esau stood typical that are destroyed, who said they were Jews, but did lie. *"And seven months shall the house of Israel be burying of them, that they may cleanse the land; yea, all the people of the land shall bury them, and it shall be to them a renown the day that I shall be glorified, saith the Lord God"* Ezekiel 39:12,13.

And I will now hear their inquiries, and grant their petitions, who ask me to take sin away from them, and keep them from it, and put my money into the bank, that at my coming I may require my own with usury (Luke 19:23), and his body shall not die, but in the image of mine own eternity shall he dwell.

Then hear, O house of Israel, which are gathered together from among the Gentiles, I must turn you back, that ye may know your inheritance, your families, and your tribes, that ye may all serve me in righteousness and truth: the ten tribes which dwelt among the Gentiles, and sought the salvation of their souls, that which is in part shall be taken away, so that that which is perfect may put away that which is in part; this is as my first covenant unto thee, O Ephraim, which thy father Adam broke.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by George Meredith.

Wakefield, 22nd of 8th month, 1835.

Is it possible to sow good seed in barren land? Yes, good seed being in the earth, which is man's body, and being barren according to nature, and watered by my Spirit, it will bring forth fruit, some thirty-fold, some sixty, and some an hundred.

The first son of Adam being born of fornication, of his mother, rose up and slew the second son who was not born of fornication, but in the uncleanness of the man. This was set typical of them taking the life of this world from the woman's seed, for he was condemned by the Jews, and delivered to the Gentiles to be crucified: and those who are of Israel must suffer wrong, as the woman's seed suffered, the just for the unjust.

And they will neither avenge nor seek it, for vengeance is mine, and I will repay them, saith the Lord (Romans 12:19).

And he that avengeth, or seeks vengeance, robbeth me, and is equal with them that give the offence, for how can Israel be proved with just things? They shall be proved by suffering unjustly, and doing good against evil, for their righteousness shall exceed the Gentiles, for the Gentiles suffer according to their deeds, but they that are Israel suffer contrary to their deeds.

For happy, yea, thrice happy is he that suffers wrong and bears it, and seeks not for vengeance, and then the blood shall be on the head of the offender; but if ye seek vengeance on them that give the offence, then their blood shall be upon your own heads; and woe unto them by whom the offence cometh, for an untimely birth is better than they.

Question - How was it that Jesus, being begotten of God, partook of the blood of man?

Answer - Because she that was the mother of the woman's seed was begotten of man, and was of those that were born of the uncleanness of the man, and not of the woman.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 30th of 8th month, 1835.

What makes a believer? Believing the Scriptures of the Old and New Testament to be the word of God, and that he will fulfill them, in and at his own appointed time. God divided the six days into three times, two thousand years in each, and the door of immortality was thrown open in each time, and if we are believers, Israel are eye-witnesses of one.

Question - And whether were there more fulfilled in the first generation or the second?

Answer - In the second.

Question - Whether were there more fulfilled in the second or in the third?

Answer - In the third.

Then if all had been fulfilled in the first, what would have been to be done in the second? And if all had been fulfilled in the second, what would there have been to be done in the third? For Jesus says, *"All these things shall come upon this generation"* Matthew 23:36.

Behold, I will shew you temporal things before spiritual. And Jehovah resting upon the woman's seed, invited them, but when they took the life of this world from his temple, he entered into it, and shut the door upon them, that they should not enter; but it is now open, come and eat, and live for ever! *"The Spirit and the Bride say, Come; and he that will, let him come, and take of the water of life freely"* Revelation 22:17.

"Behold, I set before you an open door, and no man can shut it" Revelation 3:8.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 6th of 9th month, 1835.

If a man obey the law, hath death any power over him?

Answer - No. And be thou sensible of this, that to those who obey the law, there remaineth no debt to be paid. For Jesus says, *"If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death"* John 8:51. And the time is now come that I am visiting the house of Israel who dwell on the planet, and am waiting to be received of whomsoever is seeking to be made ready, as an earthly man waits at the door for his temporal food; and by abiding by the law, and death having no more power over him, his prayer is no more *"Forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors"* Matthew 6:12, but is, Take sin away from us (Romans 11:27), and keep us from it.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

6th of 9th month, 1835.

If a man clothe himself with a fallen skin, he shall be covered with filth, and when mortal shall put on immortality, a sign will be shewn in him who has broken the law, and this is the sign,

blood will be the life of him, and not the spirit, he will not have a wedding garment.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 13th of 9th month, 1835.

Why did I command the children of Israel, by Moses (Exodus 12:22,23), to sprinkle blood on the doorpost to be a sign to the destroying angel, that he should not come nigh them?

It was a sign that when the tree of the woman was sprinkled with the blood of the evil, that man should not touch it. Every one that touched it shall die. The woman that has her eyes opened will not hand forth her evil, and will suffer death rather than be forced.

The destroying angel is going forth, and will sweep whole streets, and this earthquake which has been is only as a drop. And as small a place as England is, large towns in it shall become lakes, and one street will have to bury another.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 20th of 9th month, 1835.

The unjust steward mentioned in Luke 16:1-8, is of the seed of the house of Israel, who say they are Israel, but lie, they are not of the Gentiles, for God does not reap where he has not sown, nor does he reap where he has not strewed. Jesus, the woman's seed, said, "*The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me*" John 14:30, for in him was no sin, and ye must seek to him that hath no sin to take away sin from you. Those that leave the house of Israel will be like the unjust steward, they will call together those that they preached to, and ask them to forgive them what they have offended them, and they shall be ashamed.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if one man seeks the salvation of his soul, and another seeks the redemption of his body, and does not the work, which is best?

Answer - He that seeks salvation.

They that seek salvation are the children of the night, and they that seek the redemption of the body, and do the work, are the children of the light of the day. If you die in faith of the promises, ye will come with the Lord, and minister unto the natural bodies in the kingdom; but they who have salvation only will have the life of heaven, and there abide. But the natural body is of more value than the spiritual body, because the spiritual body is given to minister to the natural body. But there is a danger of losing both soul and body, that the second death reign over them till the final resurrection. The priest entered in first and offered sacrifice for himself, and then for the people (Hebrews 7:27), and Christ offered the life of Jesus for the people; and he said, Greater works than this shall ye do, because I go to the Father (John 14:12).

Question - What is this greater work?

Answer - It is to secure the body without the life of this world being taken from it, and the spirit made the life of it.

All are accounted as preachers, and you cannot say that you are unlearned, for upon whomsoever the Spirit of God resteth is learned, and it preaches for him, for how can a man preach except he be sent?

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 2nd of 10th month, 1835.

The more zealous you are in seeking me, the nearer my Spirit will be to you, till it lift you up from the life of the blood, which is mortal, to the life which is immortal, as the magnet is brought nearer to the iron till it lifteth it up. It is written in Revelation, 11 that John was commanded to measure the temple of God, and the holy city, but the court which was without the temple he was commanded not to measure, for it was given unto the Gentiles.

Now the Gentiles will not put on immortality; there is no promise in the Scriptures to them, but the preserving of their souls, if they look to it. But the aliens are the descendants of

Ishmael, the seed of Hagar, the bond-woman; they being Abraham's seed, I will remember my covenant which I made with him, that I will make a great nation of them, and they shall serve the adopted, which are redeemed from amongst men (Genesis 17:20).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, Sunday, 4th of 10th month, 1835.

I stand in the name of God, with this rod in my hand, if I depart this life may I never depart from this faith; for if my body die in this faith I shall come with him with a spiritual body, and minister to him.

Question - If a man be judged and condemned wrongfully, and he refuse undergoing that sentence because it is unjust, does that person abide in the faith?

Answer - No. If Jesus had not suffered on the cross wrongfully, he would not have suffered for the unjust, and that sin which Adam cast on God would be unpaid. Let this go into all nations.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, Sunday, 4th of 10th month, 1835.

"There was a certain creditor which had two debtors; the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay he frankly forgave them both" Luke 7:41, 42.

Now hear, O Israel, and I will explain to thee this parable. The debt of the fifty pence is the sin that Adam committed; when I brought him unto the woman, I said unto him, Thou mayest freely eat of the fruit of all the trees that are in the woman's cleanness, which shall be knowledge of good to thee, but the trees of the woman's uncleanness thou shalt not touch lest thou die, for in the day thou eatest of them thy body shall die. Adam partook of the fruit, and they brought forth their own image, under sin (the wages of which was the death of the

body), and subject that death should reign over their souls. But if he did well, and offered me a sacrifice with his whole heart according to his tongue, I will accept his sacrifice, and not permit the second death to have power over his soul, but it should sleep in happiness till the first resurrection, and then rise with an incorruptible body, which is spiritual as the angels. But the debtor who owed five hundred pence is he who offered me no sacrifice for the forgiveness of his sin, and his body died unrepented, death should reign over his soul till the final resurrection, until which it should rise with an incorruptible body. These are the two debtors.

In the fourth day,* I divided the day from the night by shewing them the fruit of the woman's body, after it had been offered upon the cross for a sacrifice. I gave it as bread for the living, that whosoever should eat it, I would be the life of them, within the sixth day, which is the fullness of times (Daniel 12:7). His blood was offered for the transgressions committed by the two debtors, that their souls might drink of the life of his blood, that they might take root in the ground, and come forth incorruptible bodies without blood; the first debtor, who owed fifty pence at the first resurrection; and the second debtor, whose debt is five hundred pence, and would not have it crossed out of the book at the final resurrection. But they shall rise at the first resurrection, and give an account of the deeds which they have done in the body, and why they would not agree for the debt to be taken out of the book. Then they shall return to sleep in misery till the final resurrection, according to the words of Daniel, "*Some which sleep in the dust of the earth shall awake to shame and everlasting contempt*" Daniel 12:2. And they shall depart into everlasting fire, which is prepared for the devil and his angels (Matthew 25:41).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, Friday, 9th of 10th month, 1835.

* Which is the fourth thousand years.

It is said in a communication, When thou art in America, the people will say thou art in England,* and when thou art in England, some will say thou art in America, and others will say thou hast met with a watery grave. This is now fulfilled, a woman coming from Wakefield to Ashton last week, declared she had seen John Wroe taken out of the canal drowned, and that she had put her hands on him. These things were told publicly, in various parts of Lancashire and Yorkshire.

There is a prophet at Ashton who has told his followers that John Wroe will die this year, and if it is not fulfilled, to follow him no more, and when he heard that John Wroe was drowned, he said, Did not I tell you he would die this year? John Wroe said, Thus saith the Spirit, Thou wilt not die this year.

9th of 10th month, 1835

If a wild olive branch be cut off, and grafted into a pure olive (Jesus), will that wild olive bear any better fruit? If not, what profit is it for the Gentiles to be grafted into the olive stock of the Jews?^Σ

They are grafted in that their eyes may be opened, that they might be brought to account for the deeds done in the body, that they may seek for the redemption of their souls, that the second death should not reign over them though their bodies were under the curse, which is the first death; for by being grafted into the good olive, they received the truth, which is the fatness, which caused them to rejoice, fulfilling *"To it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious"* Isaiah 11:10.

But if the good olive was grafted into the wild olive, then they would seek to keep the first covenant, which is the law and the testimony, the end of the fulfilling of which is, the redemption of the life of their bodies; though the door of the tabernacle should be shut till their fullness, yet would they seek. But they being of the wild olive, and grafted in contrary to the nature of the stock, causes the light touching the immortality of

* Fulfilled when he was in America in spring, 1846.

Σ The resurrection of the dead.

the natural body to be hid from them, so that they seek not to keep the law and the testimony. *“To the law and to the testimony: if they speak not according to this word, it is because there is no light in them”* Isaiah 8:20.

So they seek not for the immortality of the natural body, but the incorruptible body. For there is a natural body and a spiritual body (1st Corinthians 15:44), and blood is the life of neither, but the Spirit.

If a good olive grow in one garden, and a wild olive in another, and thou cut off the top of the good, and cut off a branch of the wild, and graft it into the good, and a branch sprout out of the good, below the place where the branch of the wild is put in, whether will that wild branch, or the one that sprouts out below, bear the better fruit?

Answer - That which sprouts out below.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 12th of 10th month, 1835.

An inquiry of John Thomson, of Ireland, concerning the following passages.

“And he said, Go, and tell this people, Hear ye indeed, but understand not; and see ye indeed, but perceive not. Make the heart of this people fat, and make their ears heavy, and shut their eyes; lest they see with their eyes, and hear with their ears, and understand with their heart, and convert, and be healed” Isaiah 6:9,10.

“Bring forth the blind people that have eyes, and the deaf that have ears” Isaiah 43:8.

These two passages appearing to clash against each other, causeth me to inquire.

I now answer the inquirer - Those that have eyes to see with, and see not, and have ears to hear with, and hear not; and whose hearts are fat through multitude of riches, are descendants of the first son of Noah; the seed of them is for the kingdom. They are they that call themselves the seed of Abraham, and have

surnamed themselves Israel, by being of the twelve sons of Jacob, the twelve tribes of the house of Israel; and their gains and the riches of this world blinded their eyes; and the honour they had one of another polluted their wisdom, and perverted their hearts, that when I sent Christ to rest on the seed of the woman, to make it the tree of life, that I might have made them as it was, and given them the kingdom; they chose the death of the body rather than their lives, and cried that his blood might be upon them rather than he by my Spirit should give them the life of their body. This I permitted that the Gentiles might be grafted in till their fullness, that then I might set my hand a second time, and bring forth the branches of the people who had eyes but saw not. So He cried, *"Why do ye not understand my speech? Even because ye cannot hear my word"* John 8:43. That ye may be cut off from your own olive tree. For I said, *"Other sheep I have which are not of this fold: them also I must bring, and they shall hear my voice"* John 10:16, which were the Gentiles, of whom I also spoke. *"And in that day there shall be a root of Jesse, which shall stand for an ensign of the people; to it shall the Gentiles seek: and his rest shall be glorious"* Isaiah 11:10.

Though they be contrary to the stem, yet shall they be grafted in, that the second death reign not over their souls, but that they may receive incorruptible bodies at the first resurrection, and ye shall be scattered amongst the Gentiles till their fullness. Then ye, *"Shall be among the Gentiles in the midst of many people, as a lion among the beasts of the forest, as a young lion among the flocks of sheep: who, if he go through, both treadeth down, and teareth in pieces, and none can deliver"* Micah 5:8.

The Gentiles were grafted into the good olive, the stock of Israel, to see if they will bear fruit of the good olive or of the wild olive; if they bear fruit of the wild olive at the fullness of times, I will come in a day and hour they are not aware, and cut off all those that bear fruit of the wild olive: I will come as a thief in the night, and I will cause my messenger whom I have sent to Israel, to proclaim war among the Gentile shepherds. And I will call forth the natural branches of the olive tree from among the Gentiles, and they shall beat their ploughshares into

swords, and their pruning hooks into spears (Joel 3:9,10), and I will cause them to draw their swords out of their sheaths, and I will bring them against the Gentiles' trees, though they have been scattered among them, and they shall cut off the tops of their trees, that should have borne fruit of the good olive, from the boll of the olive tree. Then the Gentiles shall know that I have called forth the people, which they said had eyes, but saw not, ears, but heard not, and hearts, but perceived not; and they have asked that I would take away their sin, and I have counselled them to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that they might be rich, and white raiment that they might be clothed, eye-salve that they might see (Revelation 3:18), that their vessels might receive living water, that their bodies might live. These are the natural branches spoken of by Paul (Romans 11). If the natural branches were cast off, that ye Gentiles might be grafted in, which is contrary to the stock of the olive tree, that ye might be reconciled to receive the truth of God, to preserve your souls; what shall the receiving of them back again be when they are grafted into their own olive stock? Their mortal bodies, which are under the sentence of death through the sin of Adam, that sin being taken away shall put on immortality, and your mortal bodies cut off and sown in the earth, to be raised incorruptible.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

12th of 10th month, 1835

I made the woman a living soul, which I clothed with flesh and bone; I formed her with a heart of blood, with vessels thereto, and her soul slept; the rib that I took from Adam was a part of his spirit, and I placed it before her, to attract the blood of her heart, and work the members of her body, to shew to the angels the works of mine hands, that blood should be the life of man's body for a thousand years, then they should put on immortality, by their blood being washed away, and the spirit which attracted it being put within, and being the life of them instead of the blood, and then their bodies shall be transparent,

and that man, blood being his life, might behold the tree of life without a veil.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 24th of 10th month, 1835.

I am God, a Spirit, and take whom I will for temples, and make them as myself, yet they will not be God, though my life be in them. There is but one God, for I was before any, so that nothing liveth but through the attraction of my Spirit. I am the kingdom, because I am the life, and blood is the life of all things of the old world, and they are dead without the attraction of their spirits; and the spirit without the blood is the life of the new world, for I am he who changeth their blood, and putteth their spirits within them, to be the life of their temples instead thereof; and those whose spirits I have drawn from attracting their bodies have become dead, not being changed, their souls dwell under my altar till I let go their spirits to raise them with incorruptible bodies, which shall never die any more, and make them equal with the angels, and set them over the works of my hands, that the heavens and the earth may be filled with my glory; it is the new earth that shall possess the life of my kingdom (the Kingdom of God), for it is a natural body; and the souls whose bodies are dead, shall possess the life of the kingdom of heaven, for that is the life of the incorruptible bodies: it is their throne under the new earth, for it is the new earth which is the bride and bridegroom, which are the mortal bodies that have put on immortality, all things are given into their hands, that all things in heaven and on earth, or beneath, may be subject to them; for the enemy will reign until he be put under the feet of the woman's seed. For I overshadowed her seed, in the womb of her who had not known man, and I brought her seed to life through attracting her blood, and it became a body of flesh and bone, wherein no tares (iniquity) were sown, and I came and rested on it, and commanded the angels to be subject to it. I caused him to fulfill the laws and commands I had given to man to keep, by doing good against that which the law condemned; for the sentence of the law was

stripe for stripe, eye for eye, tooth for tooth (Exodus 21:24), but doing good against that which the law condemned, was a justification for the sins of his own body, that it might be taken away within the third day, which is the third dispensation; so that if one man smite another, he shall not smite again, and if one man wound another in his heart, by provoking words, he shall not wound again; for revenge is the sentence of the law, and by taking revenge no man shall be justified, for he robbeth me; but ye shall seek one another's welfare, and ye shall live. For so did the woman's seed, that whosoever shall believe as the Scripture saith, and ask for the Spirit, it should keep the law in them, as I kept it in him, and I would give him his temple. And I will gather together the seed of man, which shall be a hundred and forty-four thousand males, and their females with them; and I will establish them twelve families of the whole earth, and graft them to the twelve tribes, and my Spirit shall rest on them, and they shall seek me to take away that sin which Adam imputed to me, in giving him the woman, which he received at her hand, which I commanded him that he should not touch nor eat, which was the evil of the tree (Genesis 2:16,17).

Now man must seek for this to be removed, that he may become as the woman's seed, which was the fruit of the tree, and not the evil, which was not conceived in sin, that the Spirit may rest on him, and the angels will be subject to that Spirit which resteth on him, then the perfect seed will live in him, for blood cannot inherit the kingdom; and when it is washed away, life shall be given to the temple, and that temple shall possess it; for blood is the flower of the tree, and ye eat of the blood instead of the fruit, and I will change it for flesh, and it shall be the new earth, and the seed whose substance is within itself, I will put within their temples, making them the seed of the firstborn. This Spirit is the life of the child, which is referred to in Revelation 12. A woman with child, cried travailing in birth, and pained to be delivered; and she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with a rod of iron, and her child was caught up unto God, and to his throne, till Israel where gathered, who should inherit its life.

On the fourth day, which is the fourth thousand years, I made the seed of the woman the root, and boll of the vine tree, and that I would set my hand a second time, and a branch should spring therefrom, that a virgin should be with child of that branch, and be delivered of it, which should be a spiritual child, and it should ascend till the time that Israel was to be gathered, and then it should descend and gather them, and change their blood for flesh: then I would open the door of their tabernacles, and the Spirit should enter with their spirits into them, and be the life of them.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 25th of 10th month, 1835.

The blood of Jesus, the woman's seed, at the final resurrection will be unto me, Christ, as a lamb slain for the sins of the whole world, which reigns over those who have not repented, till the final resurrection: for no greater love is there than that a man lay down his life for his friends, for I, Christ, became a friend unto sinners by offering the blood of the woman, whose seed was without sin, from the foundation of the world: and I became a friend unto the living also, by offering the body of the woman's seed for a sacrifice, that sin might be taken away from the living, that their mortal bodies should put on immortality. This is the life that I have foretold you of; for Jesus said that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have eternal life (John 3:15). Though death was pronounced on the body of Adam, and his firstborn, and the posterity of his firstborn, yet if he should repent and believe, he should rise to a higher state than that from which he fell, which is to be as the angels of God (Matthew 21:30).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 6th of 11th month, 1835.

It is written in Genesis, "*And the Lord God formed man of the dust of the ground, and breathed into his nostrils the breath of life; and man became a living soul*" Genesis 2:7. The breath

of life being breathed into the nostrils of man, was the Spirit entering the body of Jesus, the woman's seed, which was earthly, and raising it from the sepulchre, immortal, on the fifth day. And the house of Israel, the woman, shall be complete on the sixth day, immortal, three in one, and one in three.

Thomas Mort, what is the meaning of the woman being the mother of all living?

Answer - Of those that will put on immortality.

Question - If it was the Spirit of God which overshadowed the woman to bring forth in her cleanness, what spirit was it that overshadowed her to bring forth in her uncleanness?

Answer - Satan.

John said, This which thou hast spoken shall be declared in all nations, for a testimony of thee, though thou hast gathered it from Eliza Higginson.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 14th of 11th month, 1835.

Thomas Mort inquires what the two covenants are? Also the flight which we pray may not be in winter, nor on the sabbath day?

Thou hast laid Thomas Mort's inquiry before me, and I answer thee. The first covenant is the covenant which I made with the spirit of man before he received a soul with an evil heart, instead of receiving a soul with a good heart, that he might keep my covenant, that if he kept it, the natural body I would give, though he should dwell at the outside of it, and attract the blood thereof, which he should receive of the fruit of the woman, to be its mortal life; yet his spirit, which was immortal, should swallow up that mortal life, and dwell within that body, and be the life thereof, and be as I am, and not subject to the angels. But this covenant he broke, so death was pronounced upon his body, being the wages of that sin. This is the way he was driven from the garden, being his body; but he was made free to choose whether death should reign over his

soul or not, for a time, times, and a half, which is seven full days, being seven thousand years, and then receive an incorruptible body, which should be lower than the angels.

This is the second covenant that I made with man, that the angels which fell not should present his prayers before me, that if he sought for his soul to be preserved, the second death should not reign over it.

The last covenant with man, which is yet the first, is that which I made with Seth, the third son of Adam, which I fulfilled in his seed by Enoch before I permitted death to reign over his posterity. Then they rebelled and became as the Gentiles; I then permitted death to reign that they might seek for their souls to be preserved.

Now this is my new covenant with Israel, and yet the first. From those that seek I will take away sin, and remember my covenant which I made with man before he fell, as I remembered my covenant which I promised them in the woman's seed. If a man keeps the first covenant, he keeps the second also; if his body be preserved his soul is preserved also; for then shall the door of his tabernacle be opened, and his spirit shall return and abide there eternally. But Israel set the first covenant aside, and sought to the second, and by it lost the faith of the immortality of their mortal bodies.

So now I command Israel to lay aside the second covenant, and keep the first; which shall be in their temples living bread and living water, and change the old bottles to new ones, and they shall hold new wine, which is the life of the Spirit, and this is the first covenant made afresh.

Now he that useth this prayer, let him not bring forth the second covenant, that the first may be established in him; for if the first covenant had been kept there had been no need for a second, but as the first was broken there was, till man sought for the door of his tabernacle to be opened, that death should not reign over the soul as well as the body.

And for the flight which you pray may not be in winter, your present lives are as winter to you, which is that sin which Adam

committed; and sin being taken away, which is the partial redemption, brings you as the woman's seed, sin having no power over you, but you reigning over it, it bringeth you to be as the summer fruit, till you put on immortality. For the winter beareth little fruit but by force, so your crying unto me forceth your way, that you may bear fruit. He whose vessel is whole will lose no water, but he whose vessel is cracked loseth his light.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 14th of 11th month, 1835.

"Behold, the days come, saith the Lord, that I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast" Jeremiah 31:27.

He that believeth this, and that a living Eve should be made for me, and signs to the same with his hand and heart, so that the hand writing standeth against the evil power which caused him beforetime to be an unbeliever, and that obedience which caused him to sign continueth in him. When he arrives at the door it shall fly open to him, there he shall find that living bread and living water to his body of which I foretold him, and which is left on record in the Scriptures, which had been hid as the leaven. But to those who seek, I am the porter of the sheepfold. I cried in the hearing of Israel, Other sheep I have which are not of this fold (John 10:16);* them also must I bring in, who have worshipped the sun, the moon, the stars, and beasts of the field, with the works of their own hands. For they are they who have no eyes to see the life of the body, nor ears to hear, nor hearts to understand, which are the Gentiles. They are as stones which have no earth, yet I must graft them into the stock of those that received the promise of the second covenant, which was the redemption of their souls with them that failed inheriting the life of their natural bodies, through the door being shut, lest the second death should reign over their souls till the final resurrection; they should not receive it without the Gentiles who

* They being of the incorruptible.

had sought, for the Gentiles are of the fold of incorruptible bodies, and not of the natural bodies, for I will lay no heavier burden upon them than this: If they repent, and lose not the faith of the salvation of their souls until I come, they shall possess incorruptible bodies.

“But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden. But that which ye have already hold fast till I come” Revelation 2:24, 25.

For I do not gather where I have not strewed, nor reap where I have not sown; for I am the resurrection of the dead (John 11:25), for whosoever believed that I should come and fulfill the Scripture, shall be equal with them that believe that I have come. Though their natural bodies be dead, and returned to corruption, yet their spirits shall return, and raise their souls with incorruptible bodies, which will not die any more. For the life of me, which was the blood, was first shed and sown in the earth, for those on whose bodies death was pronounced, that those who believed and repented at the first resurrection, which is on the sixth day, that they should rise with incorruptible bodies. And afterwards for the wicked, those who were shut up in hell, and had nothing to pay their debt with, they should rise with incorruptible bodies at the final resurrection, which is after the seventh day, put in subjection to the angels that fell not.

So now hear, O Israel, I am the shepherd, and whosoever heareth my voice and obeyeth it, I have thrown open the two-leaved gates to him (Isaiah 45:1), and the gates shall not be shut, and the gates of hell shall not prevail against him.

These are the branches of the former Israel, who had hearts but knew me not, through the tares of Adam, who had eyes but shut them rather than see; who had ears, but stopped them, rather than hear my voice by the woman's seed, and their temples live, but they cried for his blood to be upon them; so I cast them far from me, and scattered them in the midst of the Gentiles, that their temples might die - that I might turn unto their branches at the fullness of the Gentiles, when I again

should open the door, and counsel them to buy of me eyesalve, that they might see; and that I might draw the wax out of their ears, that they might hear; that they might seek me to take away the stony heart out of their flesh, and that I might remember my covenant, and take away sin, the wages of which is the death of the body (Romans 6:23). For this is my covenant unto those that seek for me to take away their sins, for it is the covenant of the immortal life of their mortal bodies; for when sin is taken away death cannot reign over their soul or body, but sin not being taken away from you, though ye repent, death, which is the flaming sword, still reigneth over your bodies by hindering them from putting on immortality, and afterwards parting the spirit from attracting the blood of your bodies, so that they die, and it still reigns over them till the first resurrection, by hindering them from putting on incorruption. *“And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held: And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?”* Revelation 6:9, 10.

But if your bodies die, and ye have not repented, the second death reigns over your bodies and souls, and hindereth them from putting on incorruptible bodies till the final resurrection. And your souls living with all their faculties, and their works before them that they have done one to another, and seeing that death hindereth their spirits from separating their souls from their corruptible bodies; they are as the parable which was uttered by Jesus, the woman’s seed, concerning the rich man; they cry, O that one might rise from the dead, and go to my father’s house that they might repent, lest they should come into this place (Luke 16:27-30).

But he that is of the first son of Noah, and walks in my covenant, and loses not his faith, though his body die, he has made friends with the mammon of unrighteousness, which is the second death, so that it has no power over him; the blood of Jesus, the woman’s seed, paying that debt, his soul sleeps in happiness till the first resurrection. He is prepared to come with me with an incorruptible spiritual body, and minister to the

house of the natural bodies in the kingdom. And he who loseth the faith of the first covenant, which is that of the immortality of his body, though he repent, the losing of it brings him as the Gentile house who have repented, and believed that the blood of the woman's seed was shed on the cross for them, and they shall inherit together in the incorruptible house. Those that receive these sayings shall find that it is I that revealed the Scriptures, who appears unto thee, to make the Scriptures manifest unto Israel, and I have sent them an helpmate to gather them. For I have sent the sceptre of the tribe of Dan, and he reigns as a king among the Gentiles, till their fullness, and shall fulfill the words that I prophesied in Jacob. *"Dan shall judge his people as one of the tribes of Israel. Dan shall be a serpent by the way, an adder in the path, that biteth the horse heels, so that his rider shall fall backward"* Genesis 46:16,17. And shall destroy both root and branch of them, according to the words of Ezekiel, *"And say to the land of Israel, Thus saith the Lord; Behold, I am against thee, and will draw forth my sword out of his sheath, and will cut off from thee the righteous and the wicked"* Ezekiel 21:3, that they may go to their habitations.

And those that are of Israel shall hear my voice as in the days of old. And I will be to them as though I were face to face, the thing that they see, they shall see it accomplished before the sun sets the following day, and they shall know that it is I that appeared unto them in vision; they shall not have to gather it one from another, neither shall another be able to take it from them. Their hearts, which have been bolted by the wicked one against me, which has been permitted to make manifest the wicked, shall be opened, and they shall understand, and my Spirit shall rest on them. Happy are they who seek not the things of the old world, that they may leave it to their children, having faith that I know that they stand in need of those things. And have I not said, He that seeks the kingdom of God, those things shall be added to that which he hath.

Now hear, O Israel, and take counsel of the Spirit, for I command every man to work as I work; he that believeth and worketh with me on the sixth day, on the seventh day his mortal body shall live immortal: and he that worketh not against me,

though the first death reign over his body, the second death shall not reign over his soul; he shall have an incorruptible body at the first resurrection, and inherit the kingdom of heaven; but he that worketh against me, and repenteth not, shall inherit the kingdom of damnation till they agree that I should pay their debts.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, Sunday morning, 23rd of 11th month, 1835.

“It is sown in corruption; it is raised in incorruption: it is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness; it is raised in power: it is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the last Adam^{*} was made a quickening spirit. Howbeit that was not first which is spiritual, but that which is natural; and afterward that which is spiritual” 1st Corinthians 15:42-46.

The body of man is sown in weakness in the womb, it is brought to life by the attraction of the spirit, and becometh a mortal body, and when it is raised from mortal to immortality, it is raised in power, the Spirit being put within it, and it is made equal in power with me, and possesses my kingdom. But if the body becomes dead before it is changed, and the spirit returns to me who gave it, it is sown in dishonour, till it put on incorruption. Then the souls that repented while their bodies lived, will be raised in glory at the first resurrection, and be spiritual bodies for their spirits to dwell in, higher than they were before they fell, not subject to the angels, but equal to them, and possess the kingdom of heaven; and if they died in faith they will come with the bridegroom, and minister to the kingdom, which is the natural bodies.

So the natural body, which is decayed, is the first, and after that the spirit and soul become as the angels. So though there is a temple, which is a natural body, prepared for the spirit of man, disobedience permits not that spirit to dwell in it, but only to

* The man Christ.

attract the blood to give life to it, which liveth not a day, which according to the key that I delivered unto Peter is with me as a thousand years. So it dieth within the day, and is sown again in the earth in dishonour, corrupt, till the spirit raise the soul from that corruptible body, then it is no more a natural body, but a spiritual body. The spirits of men exist before they have bodies with souls to attract; and when the spirit leaves the body, the soul is sown in the earth with the body, and remains till it is raised a spiritual body. So in the works of the creation of man, he is first spirit, and then that spirit gives life to the body, so that it becomes mortal with the soul through attracting it, but the spirit returns to me who gave it, and the natural body dies and goes to corruption; the soul dies not, neither does it decay, or vanish away into air, but is either in happiness till the first resurrection, or in misery till the final resurrection, until the spirit returns to raise it from that corruptible body; then it becomes a spiritual body for that spirit to dwell in: this is the creation of the heavens.

But the natural bodies who die not, but put on immortality, my life being put with their life within their new earth, are for the creation of my kingdom on this planet, and they will enter into that life which is eternal.

The body of man, which the spirit has to dwell in, I call a garden, *“And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it. So he drove out the man; and he placed at the east of the garden of Eden Cherubim’s, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life”* Genesis 2:15; 3:24. Lest he should take of the tree of life, and put on immortality, and be wicked eternally, so it was my mercy towards man that he should be sown again in the earth.

It is also called a field: *“The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked one”* Matthew 13:38.

The putting the man into the garden was putting his spirit within his temple. The taking of the evil of the tree which was in the garden, which was contrary to my command, drove him

out of the garden, so that he only attracted it; and the wages of that disobedience was the first death, which reigned over his body while he lived. And I shewed unto man that if he walked not in my commandments, the second death should reign over his soul after the death of his body. So I made another covenant with him, that if he repented, and asked for the forgiveness of sins while his body lived, death should not reign over his soul after the death of his body.

And this is the second covenant which I made with those on whom death was pronounced through disobedience. So the disobedient are those in whom the tares are sown, which are to be sown again corrupt, which is dishonour, till they be raised in incorruption; if they have repented before death - as the angels; but if not, lower than the angels. But the obedient are the children of those who have sought for the tares to be taken away, in whom the good seed was sown, which are for the kingdom, whose life is immortal.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 29th of 11th month, 1835.

The Hebrews who have eyes to see the covenant of the life of the body, and lose that faith, become equal with the Gentiles who had not eyes, who had only the promise of the redemption of the soul.

Question - Joseph Shaw, is a man justified by the law? If a man smite thee on thy face, and thou prosecute him, art thou justified?

Answer - Yes.

John said, No; no man shall be justified by only acting according to the law, but by doing good to those which the law condemns. They that do this, their mortal body will put on immortality; yet ye shall walk according to the law of God, but ye shall not take revenge on them that walk not according to the law, for that revenge belongs unto God. Do not imagine I have said anything against the law, but I say again in the name of God, ye must do good against that which the law condemns.

There are old men panting for breath who will put on immortality, and some will tell this till it become a proverb. And there will be a great number gathered soon; but those who cause this to be made a proverb will not be amongst them at that day.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 4th of 12th month, 1835.

Satan is an officer, and if we break the laws of God, he has power to execute upon us the sentence of the law.

Question - What need was there of a second covenant?

Answer - Because the first was broken.

John said, Well, though it was broken, if they kept it they should inherit, for death was not permitted to reign over them that had the promise till God took Enoch, then the door was shut, and therefore there was need of the second covenant.

If the time be up for the meeting to begin, and the door be shut, and some be too late, and be shut out, is it not necessary for some way to be made for them?

Question - Then dost thou not see the necessity the second covenant?

Answer - Yes.

John said, as Adam was a free agent, he might have stood in obedience, and his body lived; so was he a free agent after he fell, that he might have his soul saved. He that repenteth and remaineth in that obedience, his soul will be preserved from the second death. When Israel's eyes are opened it will be impossible for them to render evil for evil. It is possible for a man to go into eternal fire and come out again, for the fire is eternal though they come out. But those who do good against evil, that eternal fire cannot touch.

Wakefield, 6th of 12th month, 1835.

It is written, *"And the Lord God took the man, and put him into the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it"* Genesis 2:15.

The keeping of the garden was keeping the command which was given him, which is now given to Israel. It is written, *"Keep the doors of thy mouth from her that lieth in thy bosom"* Micah 7:5.

Narrow is the way to the Gentiles, who are not permitted to see the way, but a wide way to Israel, set with all kinds of precious fruits. It is said, *"I go to prepare a place for you"* John 14:2. This place meant their temples.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 16th of 12th month, 1835.

John Huskins, of Bristol, inquires who is the Son of man spoken of in Matthew? *"And they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory"* Matthew 24:30. It cannot be Jesus, the woman's seed, as he is not the seed of man, but the Son of God.

Answer - I am a Spirit; I took the seed of the woman's cleanness, and of it I made a man, and on him I rested till I had caused him to fulfill that which I had given man to do; I then opened the door of his tabernacle, and entered in with him, and took it for mine own temple, and made it the God-man, fulfilling Jesus' words, *"The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool?"* Matthew 22:44. And my Spirit which proceeded from me, which I took from the woman into heaven, which fulfils Revelation 12, is the branch of me, the Son of man, which is descending on men of Satan, whose father is the devil, by him sowing the tares in the field which he received of Adam. Jesus said, *"Ye are of your father the devil"* John 8:44.

And the Son of man is now descending on them, that they do as the woman's seed did, that he may redeem them from the tares which is the attraction of Satan, that they may become the sons of men, that he may redeem them.

So ye shall travail as a travailing woman in birth for anguish of pain, till ye be begotten of the man-child, he making your mortal lives immortal, he dwelling in you, and being the life of your temples, then ye shall know no more anguish, knowing ye are brought forth of a man-child, who in you shall rule all nations as with a rod of iron.

This is the woman which is taken out of the man. My Spirit, which is hid with Christ in me, to give to you, which shall be an helpmate to you, fulfilling the Scripture, "*It is not good that the man should be alone*"* Genesis 2:18.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

John Thomson inquires, what is the meaning of these words in Exodus? "*I the Lord thy God am a jealous God, visiting the iniquity of the fathers upon the children unto the third and fourth generation of them that hate me*" Exodus 20:5.

Answer - All that commit wickedness, partake of their father, which Cain received of Adam, and Adam of the woman, and the woman of Satan, the devil, which is their father. And I will visit him and his sins, whereby he causeth the children to sin, I will visit them even unto the third generation. But those that seek for sin to be taken away from them, and to be kept from it, by my Spirit abiding on them, till they have done as the Scriptures have said, their mortal lives shall be swallowed up of immortality, then shall they live in mine image, and be as I am, which is the end of the third generation. I will then take Satan, the father of their fathers, the author of their sins, and bind him in hell for a thousand years; and I will bring the aliens out of the rocks, and they shall enjoy my sabbath for a thousand years, during which period they, with those who were beheaded for the word of God, shall serve those who have been redeemed from the third generation from amongst men, being found with my fruit the vine.

And after the thousand years in the fourth generation, Satan shall be loosed out of his prison for a little season, and will go

* With Satan.

amongst the children of the strangers, and try to encamp with them round the saints, and the beloved city, but fire shall descend and consume them (Revelation 20:7-9). But those whose trees were digged about, and pruned, in the third generation, by Satan being removed from them, and have borne fruit during the thousand years, immortality shall swallow up their mortal lives, and they shall stand as a jury between the woman and the seed of man, and Satan; for Satan contends that it was neither him nor the man, but me, in giving him the woman.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

The words of the Lord came unto me, saying, Why dost thou meditate in thy mind in what way my word will be fulfilled? The first son of Adam was of the corrupt tree, being brought forth in the uncleanness on both sides. And at the flood the whole of them were destroyed, because the tree was corrupt.

And of the third son of Adam, I kept one out of a family in remembrance that their mortal bodies should put on immortality till the time of the flood. And out of every dispensation I have kept those whose bodies saw not death. I called unto Noah and his three sons, and their wives, being eight persons, and I preserved them till I had destroyed the rest by the flood.

The first son of Noah I remembered, though their bodies have died, and are sown in the earth, yet shall they come with me, and minister, they not having lost their faith of the immortality of their bodies; these are they whom I caused Enoch to foresee (Jude 14).

And of the firstborn of Shem, Noah's son, I kept some in remembrance as heirs of my kingdom, that I would give them. They have called unto me, and I have heard them. And of their seed I brought forth the woman, guarded by the angels, lest she should be polluted by man to bring forth without man, that her seed should be at enmity with the seed of him that sowed the tares by man in the field; and that his blood should be shed for the dead, and sown by man in the earth, that it might take root

in the ground, and give them incorruptible bodies at the first or final resurrection. And that his body should be given for the living that their bodies might live, that he might then take it again. And that the twelve tribes of the house of Israel, being the children of Jacob's twelve sons, and the twelve families of the house of Joseph, being the children of Joseph's two sons, should be scattered over the face of the planet. These I foreknew, that that which is in part may be taken from them, that I may give them the power of the earth, which is the immortality of their bodies, it being my kingdom, the rest I have given to be sown again in the earth, and raised incorruptible.

And of Ishmael, because he was Abraham's son, I have kept one in remembrance out of a family of him, who have not polluted themselves in their mothers uncleanness, till the time that I set my hand a second time to begin to gather Israel. They have sought unto me for the angels to keep back the enemy. For I now declare even to the whole house of Israel, which are to be numbered, that I will forgive them all their sins wherewith soever they have sinned one against another, but after joining my covenant, those that go in unto the corrupt tree, which is the tree of death, shall die as well as those that are born of it. But he that seeks to be kept from it will not do this.

So now I call to the whole twelve tribes of the house of Israel, and the twelve families of the house of Ephraim and Manasseh, I will take two out of every tribe, and two out of every family, with their offspring, and these shall take no rest till I give them my Spirit, which shall abide on them. And they shall fulfill the Scriptures as the woman's seed did.

And for the rest, meditate not thou in thine heart touching them, for all those that have died in faith of those things since the beginning of the creation, shall come with me to minister to my kingdom, to those that shall inherit with me.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1836

Wakefield, 10th of 1st month, 1836.

Though a man is a Jew, and his wife a Jewess, if he has connexion with her in her uncleanness, and she conceives and brings forth a child, that child is not a Jew, neither a Gentile, nor any of its posterity, but is of the corrupt tree, as the seven nations, the Hittites, the Gergashites, the Amorites, the Canaanites, the Perizzites, the Hivites, and the Jebusites (Exodus 23:23), their natural bodies must die.

But the firstborn of the one hundred and forty-four thousand families, who are only marred by the evil which Adam received from the evil tree, which shall be taken from them within the sixth day; and they shall become as the Son of man, and obey all the laws and commands of God, as the woman's seed did, and then become the sons of God immortal. And of them which are not heirs, but are of the same families, and are conceived in the cleanness of the tree, and escape into the rocks, clefts, and dens, and shall come out and seek unto Mount Zion, which are those who are re-deemed from among men for their lives, and they shall live a thousand years, by their bodies not dying, by their trees being pruned, and keeping the law.

"He spake also this parable; A certain man had a fig tree planted in his vineyard, and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung it: and if it bear fruit, well: and if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down" Luke 13:6-9.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 17th of 1st month, 1836.

It shall be brought into both houses of parliament that this people do not regard the gospel. But the registers shall prove that accusation false. As the sun shineth out of the east unto the west, so shall this be fulfilled. It will be told in parliament that they pay no tithes, nor have any regard for the Gentiles' sabbath.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Sheffield, 12th of 2nd month, 1836.

The light of the day sprung clear when Jesus appeared after his resurrection, all obstacles were removed, and it is going to be done again. It shall be easier for those that have the Spirit abiding on them to keep the law, than it was for you to break it.

Wakefield, 19th of 2nd month, 1836.

From the birth of the woman's seed to his baptism in the river Jordan, his light was but as the bright and morning star; and from his baptism to his resurrection, his light was but as the light of the moon which rules the night: so I withdrew myself from it, that the Scriptures might have their accomplishment. I then became the life of that temple, and I rent the vail of that temple (Matthew 27:51), so that all that saw me, whether Jew or Gentile, believed. I showed myself alive to about five hundred of the Hebrews (1st Corinthians 15:6), which were the remnant of the ten tribes. I shewed them that I had the light of the day, and light shone in their hearts, and reigned over the night; and they expected receiving the life of the kingdom within their temples, that it might change them from mortal to immortality. And I cut off the tops of the unbelief of the twelve tribes. And I grafted the Gentiles into their stems, and they are yet with the Gentiles, that they might know the truth of God. After I had ascended, the Jews contended that it was needful for all men to be circumcised, and that they could not be grafted in without receiving circumcision, which fulfilled the words I said to them in Jesus the woman's seed, "*Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come again unto you. Hereafter I will not talk*

much with you: for the prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me” John 14:28, 30.

But I caused Peter to withstand them, that if they believed it should be counted to them as circumcision, touching the redemption of their soul till their fullness, that then I would cause a branch to grow out of the stem under the graft of the Gentiles, the wild olive, touching the law and circumcision, and that they should again contend, and it should take root in their hearts, and bear fruit, and that I would take a branch from the vine tree, and it should abide on them, and they should circumcise again, and observe all my laws and commandments; and it should be to me as immortal fruit; and it should no more bear fruit of the olive tree, but of the vine. *“And shall put my Spirit in you, and ye shall live”* Ezekiel 37:14.

The Spirit of the Bridegroom shall rest on the brides, and the light of the brides shall be to the public as a star shining in a dark place, till the time they receive the partial redemption, and from the time of the partial redemption to the receiving of their immortal lives, their light shall be to them as the light of the moon, they being brought to be the sons of men.

Then from the receiving of their immortal lives, the light of them shall be as the light of the sun in the firmament in its clear shining. So the remnant that escape shall be as the men coming out of a dark solitary place, and when they see them it shall be as though they looked at the sun in its clear shining, and they shall say, “Lo! these are our gods!” and they shall seek to be saved.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 20th of 2nd month, 1836.

The flesh of old people which is wrinkled shall wrinkle no more, for the Spirit will not withdraw its attraction, but will continue in its strength; and as a woman searcheth for a piece of gold with a candle, so shall Jehovah search diligently for Israel in all nations.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 2nd of 3rd month, 1836.

The words of the Lord came unto me this morning, and the Spirit is resting on me, and says to me: Send forth these words that I now give thee, that they may go to all nations, that both Jew and Gentile may read; that he that understandeth may run, for it is for him to know the mysteries that were left on record in the Scriptures, which are to remain till all Israel understand.

Call thou a carpenter and a dresser of a vineyard, who pruneth the trees and putteth in the grafts. Ask the carpenter whether he would rather have the wood of the tree which beareth good fruit, or that which beareth no fruit? He shall answer thee, The tree that beareth much fruit. Then ask the dresser of the vineyard whether he will have the barren tree or the tree which has borne fruit? Here the dispute shall take place between the dresser of the vineyard and the carpenter.

The dresser of the vineyard says, Let me have the tree which has borne fruit; the carpenter says, Let me have the barren tree. The dresser of the vineyard says, I will raise more trees, and produce more fruit than thou. The carpenter says, I can raise better trees for timber for building than thou. The dresser of the vineyard says, It shall now be proved. So the carpenter went to work with the trees that bare no fruit, and the dresser of the vineyard went to work with the trees that bare fruit. But the carpenter comes forward, with all the rest of the trees, the lawyer, the doctor, and the parson, that when he put in the graft they should hold to this: he should put it in at the top of the tree, and not in at the side.

The dresser of the vineyard says, What mean ye by this? They say we mean this, Thou hast once grafted the Gentiles, which were the wild olive trees, into the stock of Israel, which is the stem of the root of the natural olive tree, and thou shalt put the graft in the top of them if thou do graft it, and if not it shall be as it is. The dresser of the vineyard says, Have not I a right to put in the graft where I want? No, says the carpenter, thou art not the owner of the vineyard. The dresser of the vineyard cried, Wherever I find life in the tree, and it bears fruit

as the branches that have sprung from the root under the Gentile graft, there I will put in the graft of the vine. The part of the trees above the graft will not agree for the graft to be put into any part of the tree but the top of the former graft. The dresser of the vineyard cried, Seeing ye have all conspired together against me, that I should put the graft in at the top of the tree, or where they bear not fruit as the branches of the root, we will go to the owner of the vineyard, and if he says that I shall put in the graft at the top of the former graft, I will then do so.

Here the doctor, the lawyer, and the parson agreed, and came unto the owner of the vineyard, and the carpenter said unto him, I agreed to finish a building, and when I came into the vineyard to cut down trees, I saw the dresser, and he asked me whether I would have for the building, trees that bare fruit or that bare none? I said I would have of the trees that had borne. But I saw that they were hollow, and appeared to be worth little, then I said I would have of the trees which bore not fruit, for they were much better for the building. The owner of the vineyard said unto him, Why then couldst thou not have taken them, and been at peace?

The carpenter said, The doctor, the lawyer, and the parson came and contended with me, and said, if I let the dresser go on there would be no fruit to support the house, and they cried to me for power to stop him, for the parson said if all the trees which bare fruit were cut down, but that which the dresser chose to put the vine in, he would have none to bury nor to preach to; and their seeking to kill me has brought me here before thee, for thee to decide the matter. The owner of the vineyard says, Call in the dresser, but the parson, the lawyer, and the doctor, strove to hinder him. When he came not, the owner said send the two-edged sword which kept the way of the vine, which is to be put into the branches of the trees; so the slain was on the right hand and on the left, till a road was made for the dresser to come in. The lawyer, the doctor, and the parson contended to come in, and were admitted to the gates that they might hear the word.

And the owner rose and said unto the dresser, Did not I send thee into the vineyard to dress it, that after thou hadst dressed it thou shouldst put the branch of me into the olive tree, in that part which bore like unto the root, whether it was above or below the graft?

The dresser answered, When I came into the vineyard I saw many branches below the former graft, and the top had both become hollow, and in many cases dead. Yet the carpenter would contend that I should put in the graft at the top of this tree, though he refused it for the building, for he said they were trees that were for fruit, which fruit belonged to the house. And when he saw I would not hearken to him, he brought the parson, the lawyer, and the doctor to contend with me, and they opposed me.

The owner of the vineyard said, Hear, O ye doctors, lawyers, and parsons of the Gentile house! Ye shall have one hour to consider on it. If ye bear fruit like unto the root, the dresser of the vineyard shall put the graft within you. But if ye bear not fruit like unto the root, the carpenter shall cut you off where ye were grafted in, and the dresser shall put the graft of me, the vine, into those branches which have sprung out under you from the stem of the olive, and they shall bear fruit for the house. The parsons said unto the owner of the vineyard, Let us speak: What fruit is it that is like unto the root? The owner says I am the vine, the life of me is the husbandman, who giveth the increase unto the vine (John 15:1).

And man was formed out of the dust of the earth, and the spirit of life was breathed into him (Genesis 2:7), and the tree of life and of death was brought unto him, that he might choose which he would, and he chose death; so it was pronounced upon them and their posterity, that they should eat the first year of that which grew of itself, and the second year that which sprang of the same, which were two dispensations; and in the third I brought forth the vine, that they might sow it unto life eternal (Isaiah 37:30), that the blood might be shed to sow seed to the corruptible bodies, that they might take root and put on incorruption. And the body was sown in the earth to give seed

to the mortal bodies, that they might take root and become immortal.

The olive was wild by the fall of Adam, who after he had disobeyed, sowed his seed with that which was to become the seed for the Spirit of God to dwell in, which marred it, so the body dieth, and seeth corruption, till the evil be taken away from them that remain alive, and the door be opened, that the Spirit enter in (Revelation 3:8). But I said within the sixth day I would remove that which marred the tree, and would put my Branch within it. So the vine tree says unto the olive tree and the wild olive tree, if the inside of the cup be clean, will not the outside appear clean also (Matthew 23:26)?

So hear, O dresser of the vineyard! Take the two-edged sword, which has kept the vine, and it shall go before thee, and it shall cut down those trees which contend with thee. And every tree of the olive that thou seest has a branch sprung out under the wild olive graft; if it bear fruit as the root, thou shalt put the graft in it, and it shall produce wood for the building and fruit for the house, and the two-edged sword shall cut off all the rest of the branches of that tree, and other men shall gather them up, and they shall be fuel to them; they shall not go to the grave, but the four winds shall cast them to and fro, so that they shall be dust on the face of the planet, because they have contended with the dresser of the vineyard.

But hear, O dresser of the vineyard! Thou shalt search all the wild olive branches, and if thou find any that bear fruit like unto the stem which bears them, thou shalt put them in the vine.

The dresser of the vineyard replied, I have one sort of trees which bear no fruit that contend with me, and say unto me, though we bear no fruit, how is it that thou passeth by us, seeing we have leaves like unto the olive, there is nothing differs us, but we are barren, the outside of our cup appeareth the same, and Abraham is our father, but our mother was not free.

The owner of the vineyard said, Tell them if they interfere not with the dresser of the vineyard till he has put the graft into the other trees, there shall then be a city of refuge prepared for

them, but he that interfereth with the dresser of the vineyard, shall be destroyed from the land of the living.

Now I must now shew thee the interpretation of three things, which are the vine, the natural olive, and the wild olive.

The first, the vine tree is the body of the woman's seed, the blood of which was offered for the transgressions, the husbandman became the life of it, who was the giver of the increase. This is the bridegroom.

The second is the good olive tree, which is good by nature, but marred by Adam, which appeared in the image of my creation, which marred not his temple, but that which marred him remained in him, which Adam received from the tree of the knowledge of evil, which Satan persuaded the woman to persuade the man to take of, which fulfils the words which I said by Paul, "*For this is my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins*" Romans 11:27. For if the sin be not taken away from them, the graft of the vine will not abide in them, which will fulfill the words of Jesus, "*A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit...Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by his fruit*" Matthew 7:18; 12:33.

The wild olive upon which death was pronounced, which was to bear no immortal fruit, but incorruptible fruit, which I declared by Peter, "*To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not away, reserved in heaven for you*" 1st Peter 1:4. But he who is begotten in the uncleanness of both father and mother cannot be made good, because he is all corrupt. So that if that which is corrupt was removed, the whole would be removed, and nothing would remain into which to put the graft of the vine. So they will not be made fit for the graft of the vine to live in, but must die and return to corruption.

*"Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire. *...Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know*

* Which is spiritually called the grave.

them” Matthew 7:19,20. But that which marred the natural olive was to remain in it till the sixth day, and yet his time should be divided into three times and a half time. In the first time I would cleanse the cup of one, which was Enoch, for the first dispensation, and that it should be a sign and a refreshing unto those that were left, that of their seed should be born those that should be made immortal, that after the translation of Enoch, the door should be shut till the second dispensation; but those that repented, though their bodies died, there should be an incorruptible and undefiled inheritance laid up in heaven for them, till the sixth day, and it shall make them higher than before they fell, as the angels.

So in the second dispensation I opened the door of Elijah, who was of the good olive, and I took from him that which marred him, and I put his spirit within him, that his body saw not corruption.

And for the third dispensation, I commanded the swords which kept the way to guard the tree of the woman from man, lest man should go in unto her, and they should say, it was the seed of man. And I sent the angel unto her, to tell her she should conceive of her own seed, and that the power of the highest should overshadow her, and that that holy thing which should be born of her should be called the Son of God (Luke 1:26-35). And the tree brought forth immortal fruit, whose substance is in itself (Isaiah 6:13). Here there was not the seed of man, and yet the body was Abraham’s seed, purified by the process which was in the woman. And yet they believed not, but when I raised it immortal, all that saw it believed, and faith increased to those that did not see it. Then the door was shut till the sixth day, fulfilling the words, *“The Lord, the God of Israel, hath entered in by it, therefore it shall be shut”* Ezekiel 44:2.

So now I have now sent the Spirit to rest upon the olive tree of those who have sought for sin to be taken away, that they may bear fruit like unto the pure olive, and be born of God. It shall then be put within them, and swallow up their mortal lives, and make them immortal.

And the fullness of the wild olive being come, causeth me to inquire whether it bear fruit like unto the root.

The Lord said unto me, I will now shew thee. If that which is grafted in be contrary to the root, hear, O ye shepherds of the Gentiles! Discern ye righteous judgment, for your bodies must all die; and rejoice that there is laid up in heaven for you an inheritance undefiled, if ye will repent. For the wild olive tree I foreknew, for I was before it, and it is the stem that I will put the vine into; and these are the elect that I have elected from the pure olive where they have been scattered. And for the seed of Ishmael, which has not been grafted in, but remains as the olive tree, are these not of the seed of Abraham? They have not known the depths of Satan, neither have they borne the fruit of the olive, yet they are the freemen of the redeemed city for a thousand years, all those that hold fast until I come.

If the natural olive had been grafted into the wild olive, then would the wild olive have borne fruit like unto the natural one, whose fatness was in itself, then would they have borne better fruit than the root of the wild olive. If the Jews had been grafted into the Gentiles, then would they have observed the law by being circumcised, and wearing their beards, and not have marred their temples; but it was not so that the Scriptures might be fulfilled, that if they believed and were baptized, their uncircumcision should be counted to them for circumcision, touching the preserving of their souls.

O ye shepherds, discern ye righteous judgment! Can a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit? Ye answer, by having a graft put into it, it can bring forth good fruit. But will that part under the graft bring forth good fruit? Ye answer, we will cut off the branches that bear not good fruit. Do ye then want death to reign? I will take away that sin which Adam charged me with, which he received at the hands of the woman; for the seed of the woman in her cleanness is of the good olive tree, but is poisoned by the seed of man; and as I live, saith the Lord, it shall be taken away from him that asketh. For they receive not because they ask not, and when they do ask they ask amiss (James 4:3), because they ask with a view of inheriting a

corruptible body, with the gains of the world, with the evil within them, and that their preaching might bring in my kingdom, by asking to be forgiven of that which they had done, instead of asking for it to be taken away. But the end of the old world is come, and that which is corrupt shall die, that it may put on incorruption, and they who are seeking for that which is in part to be taken away, shall live and put on immortality. And the rest of Abraham's seed, who have not been grafted into the good olive, shall flee into the clefts of the rocks, and be preserved, and these are the nations which shall be saved (Revelation 21:24).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 4th of 3rd month, 1836.

Paul says, "*For we know in part, and we prophesy in part. But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part shall be done away*" 1st Corinthians 13:9, 10.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what is that which is in part?

Answer - The evil.

Question - Whether is it in the woman or the man?

Answer - In both.

Question - How is it that the woman brought forth a perfect man?

Answer - Because the process purified her seed.

John said, the evil which is in part, which is in man, is the uncleanness of the man, they being conceived in the cleanness of the woman, which brings them to be of diverse seeds; the cleanness of the woman being the wheat, and the uncleanness of the man being the tares, of which I spoke by Paul, "*For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but what I hate, that do I. If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that it is good. Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me*" Romans 7:15-17.

These are the trees which are marred, but are good by nature, which is the seed of the woman, but marred by the seed of the man, they will be made good, and their fruit good, by that sin being taken away. But those who are descendants of the corrupt tree, that which is in part cannot be taken from them, for if the evil be taken from them nothing will remain to put the graft of the vine in; they are the corrupt trees whose bodies cannot be made good, so that they must be made corrupt, and their fruit, which is their children, corrupt, by returning to corruption till their souls be raised incorruptible (1st Peter 1:23).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 6th of 3rd month, 1836.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if thou knew that thou wert of the corrupt tree, whether wouldst thou rather put on immortality, or be sown in the earth and put on incorruption?

Answer - Be sown in the earth.

John said, This shall be sent to all places, and as it is said of a woman, *"Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, this also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her"* Mark 14:9; so shall this be sent to all places for a testimony. For if that which is corrupt was to put on immortality, he would be higher in wickedness than the fallen angels, because he would have a natural immortal body, and be eternally wicked, and still corrupt; so they are cut off by death within the thousand years, lest they should put on immortality.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 13th of 3rd month, 1836.

Question - Joseph Shaw, how is it that woman is lower than man?

Answer - By only having part of the Spirit.

She was not made lower, but it was in the hour of temptation that she was lower.

Question - Where were the spirits of those who came of Eve before they came forth?

Answer - With God.

Question - Dost thou believe they were spirits before they became the life of mortal?

Answer - Yes, some of them.

Question - Whether dost thou believe they were of those that were with the angels that fell, or of those that fell not?

Answer - Those that were with the angels that fell.

And yet those that have not repented their souls are accountable to God at the first resurrection for the deeds done in the body.

Question - Then whether is it those who were with the fallen angels, or those who were with them that fell not that will put on immortality?

Answer - Those who were with them that fell not.

John said, Let this go into all nations. The number who are with them that fell are to put on incorruption; and the number who are with them that fell not are to put on immortality, with the number that shall be conceived and born of them, and be bride to the bridegroom, by seeking for the sin to be taken away.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 28th of 3rd month, 1836.

Question - Joseph Shaw, whether will an engine work better with the fire or the water in the boiler?

Answer - The water must be there.

Question - But whether will an engine work better with the water in the boiler, and the fire round about, or the fire in the

boiler? Whether wouldst thou rather have the Spirit in thy flesh, or the blood?

Answer - The Spirit within my flesh.

John said, Here thy latter answer testifies against thy former one; thou first says the water must be there, and then thou sayest thou would rather have the Spirit within thy flesh instead of the blood, which is like having the fire in the inside of the boiler instead of the water; for as the engine will be wrought by hot air without water in the boiler, so will Israel live without blood, by having the Spirit within them. If fire be put in a stove, will it burn that stove? No, but it will devour the fuel which is within the stove. The body is as a stove, and the sin which the man received from the woman is the sin which must be taken away and devoured, and as the fire heats the stove, so will the Spirit heat the temple, to be the life of it.

Question - Thomas Mort, if a sufficient quantity of fire be put round a boiler, will it not drive away the water?

Answer - Yes.

Question - Then if a sufficiency of the Spirit rest upon the body of man, will it not drive away the blood, and thou canst not tell where it is gone? Whether will impure or pure water remain longest in the boiler?

Answer - Pure.

John said, So was the creation. If Adam had kept the commandment, the water, which was his blood, would have been pure, and he would have lived by it a day, which is a thousand years, then the door of his tabernacle would have been opened, and the Spirit of God would have entered in with his spirit. *"The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God: and if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ"* Romans 8:16,17; and swallowed up the blood, and made it immortal, as a sufficiency of fire put into a boiler would swallow up that water, and thou couldst not tell where it would go. It was the poison he received from the uncleanness of the woman, which caused death to be pronounced on his body within the thousand years.

Hast thou not seen boilers eaten with rusty water till large pieces have fallen off?

Answer - Yes.

John said, So doth the evil devour the body of man.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, Sunday Morning Meeting, 1836.

Let us rejoice and be satisfied, whether we be of the Gentiles or the Hebrews; for if we be of the wild olive we have only to die, and shall be raised to a higher state than that from which Adam fell. These are the two olive branches, which stand before the Lord of the whole earth (Zechariah 4:11-14; Revelation 9:4), but ye are of the seed of the natural olive, of Abraham and Sarah, or else why have ye come out from among the wild olive and circumcise, and wear your beard; ye are not of Hagar the bondwoman, for if they were grafted in with the wild olive into the good olive, they would have observed the gospel though they were circumcised, and wore their beards, and yet Abraham's seed.

It is written, "*By their fruits ye shall know them*" Matthew 7:20. When the incorruptible bodies are raised, and placed in their different mansions in the kingdom of heaven, they will be known by their fruits, and the natural immortal bodies by their fruits, they possessing the kingdom of God.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Bradford, 22nd of 5th month, 1836.

Samuel Milton, of Crediton, inquires how they are to know who is of the corrupt tree and who is not?

I answer thee: Those that are of the corrupt tree, whether their parents were Jews or Gentiles when they were conceived, have not eyes, nor ears, nor hearts to see the life of their natural bodies, because they know they must be sown in the earth again; neither will they sign the covenant, nor seek for their

temples not to be defiled, for one that is conceived of the corrupt tree, the temple of it is defiled, and must be sown in the earth again; but when that part is taken away which defileth the temple, the door shall be opened; the other part which is not defiled shall be made whole, and needeth not to be sown in the earth.

So every man that seeketh to me to take away that part of sin with which the man inoculates the woman's seed in its purity shall find it; and this shall be to him the partial redemption from the man of Satan to the Son of man, for my Spirit to abide on him.

He that leaves off contention with the world, and taketh their own word, by the same shall they snare them, and make them ashamed. Marvel not at the corrupt tree, seeing it must be sown again in the earth, for my word is as the sower who went out to sow seed, some fell in good ground, and some in stony places, where there was not much earth; others fell among thorns, and they sprung up and choked it.

“When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth it not, then cometh the wicked one, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side. But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it; yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended. He also that received seed among the thorns, is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful. But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth it; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty” Matthew 13:19-23.

When the Spirit of God descends and shines upon those that are sown in good ground, they bring forth fruit an hundred-fold.

The woman's seed is pure, but her heart became impure by the seed of man, and anyone that is a full member, and marries

with one who is not numbered in Israel, is in danger of sowing his field with mingled seed (Ezra 9:2).

I heard a terrible thing from the Lord:

Thousands shall fall on the right hand and on the left, and woe to this place, Bradford, for they shall not be able to bury the dead, for they trampled his servant under their feet, and in a short time this will be accomplished.

The vision which I shewed unto Ezekiel (Ezekiel 1), is figurative of the chariots, which shall be as though they flew on the railroads, full of faces of men and beasts. The beasts shall howl as they pass in the chariots, and the lions shall roar. This shall go to all places.

In the name of God I bid you farewell, though I never see you again, it is but as a moment, until I must either meet you in incorruption or immortality. Whoever keeps God in view in their minds is always praying, not only evening and morning, you shall be as though you prayed all night in your sleep, and angels shall carry you, and show you the glory of incorruption. This shall soon be accomplished with some of you. Many will depart this life, and there shall be heard a voice of praise.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Bradford, 24th of 5th month, 1836.

This morning, from twelve to four o'clock, the words of the Lord came unto me, and the Spirit of the Lord abode upon me, which gave me understanding to hear the words, which are as follows:

The building of the temple shall shake the pillars of the house, and I will shake the heavens and the earth; they shall reel to and fro like a drunkard, and they, and all which they delight in, shall melt and vanish as a scroll; and that which I preserve for the new heaven and the new earth shall stand eternally. And for the rest, it shall come and fall at its owner's feet; I will bring them forth as the worms creepeth out of the earth, so that every man that shall dwell in a cottage, that which is evil of his

cottage shall return and die at his feet; and every man that has a field, that which is evil in it shall return to him, whether it be that which crawls on the earth, or in the earth, or walketh on its paws, or feathered fowls that fly in the air, and shall fall at his feet, and the owner that is like unto them shall fall with them, for every thing that seeketh to take life, and eateth flesh, shall die, but every thing the heart of which I change from eating flesh to eat herbs and vegetables shall live; and he that ceaseth from eating flesh, and is willing to give his mortal life that it may be made immortal, I will open the two-leaved gates (Isaiah 45:1), and the Comforter shall enter in with his Spirit.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 5th of 6th month, 1836.

The twelve tribes of Israel, from the time of their being given up to the time that I call on them to remember the first covenant of the immortality of their bodies, are as though they were hid from mine eyes touching the first covenant, and are under the second covenant, the redemption of their souls, to the time that I call on their offspring to remember the first covenant.

Wakefield, 23rd of 7th month, 1836.

If the husband and the wife be conceived of the cleanness of the tree of the woman, and be descendants of one of the families of the hundred and forty-four thousand, which have sought to be kept from generation to generation, and they go in unto the tree, and the tree break in its uncleanness, and she conceive and bring forth a son; that child, though it be the firstborn, is not an heir, the next son which they shall beget in the cleanness of the tree shall be heir; but that which was conceived in the corrupt tree, its body shall die, with its branches that it begets, though they be conceived in the cleanness of the tree afterwards. Or if it be a female she shall die, and all the branches which shall be born of her. They have no eyes nor hearts to know of the immortality of their bodies. But that man and woman that do it willfully, and know of my decree, their bodies shall die as well

as that child, within the seven thousand years, there shall be neither root nor branch of them left. For that which is corrupt shall become corruption: but he that asks for the root and seed of sin to be taken away, shall not be overcome, though yet females will suffer death by their unbelieving husbands, by being forced in that state; these are martyrs to me, they have lost their lives for the testimony which they have held of me, and shall minister unto me in my kingdom, that the cup of iniquity may run over.

Fear not, O Israel, nor be dismayed at this, for thou shalt overcome! I kept the eldest heir reserved, and the firstborn of Isaac I set as a figure of the end, that Esau should be as the end of the old world, that I would fix my decree in Isaac, and I would then place my tribes, and I called Jacob's twelve sons, the twelve tribes of the whole house of Israel, that all the children which the house of Israel should beget, should be appointed to their father's tribes. And of Joseph, I said he should become the twelve families of the house of Israel, and that the children of the twelve tribes should be appointed to the twelve families of the sons of Ephraim and Manasseh, Joseph's two sons, that the families of the whole earth should be blessed through Israel and Joseph; and that the name of Jacob and Joseph should be as a name and a blessing to all the living, that they had become the temples of the living God, the bride and bridegroom; and I have preserved one hundred and forty-four thousand families out of them, and I will take two out of each of these families, for no man can take them from me, for they shall not be taken out of the world, but shall be kept from the evil according to my prayer, *"I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil"* John 17:15. *"Yet shall not the least grain fall upon the earth"* Amos 9:9.

They shall put off their mortal clothing and put on immortal; and the nations that escape into dens and rocks, and hiding places, shall come out and take no rest till they be called after their names, that they may become their servants.

Meditate not in thy mind who they are, for the thing shall be made plain to every heart. I will bring forth the families of the heirs, which are conceived in the cleanness of the tree on both sides, to stand in the same state that Adam did, excepting their being fallen to a mortal life, and will set life and death before them as I did before Adam; they shall hear my command, and know that it was I that commanded them. I will put my hand upon their thigh, and make a covenant with them, that he that goes not in unto the corrupt tree, his body shall live.

Thou inquirest of me if Adam's seed, when he went in unto the woman's cleanness, was not that seed of diverse sorts?

Answer - The seed was of diverse sorts, but the body was not; and the woman shall purify the blood. And for the tares, which are in the blood, they shall be taken away. Cain was conceived of the corrupt seed on both sides, his body was made of the corrupt earth, and had to be sown again in the earth.

Thou inquirest of me if the blood of Seth was not of diverse sorts?

Answer - His blood was of diverse sorts through the tares, but his body was not of diverse sorts, nor the body of the woman, but it was marred through the tares which were in the blood, and when it is cleansed, it shall be as the blood which I shewed by Jesus, and the mortal life shall be swallowed up with the life that I will put within them. These are they that are descended from the cleanness of the tree, they not being conceived in the uncleanness, each being descended from one of the families of the one hundred and forty-four thousand. For if the wife has a husband descended from the corrupt tree, she is preserved, and he and their children are left. If a husband has proceeded from one of the families of the heirs, and he has taken a wife which has proceeded from the corrupt tree, he is taken, and she and her children are left. If a male or female is a descendant of any of the families of the one hundred and forty-four thousand, he or she being conceived in the cleanness of the tree, they shall be preserved, they shall be redeemed from their mortal clothing to immortal, by their natural mortal bodies putting on immortality.

Wakefield, 7th month, 1836.

The Jews will not get their emancipation at this time, but afterwards by little and little, so that it will be a time before they will get the whole. Privileges will be granted them by degrees in buying and selling; and it shall be proved in parliament that they are nearer than the Unitarians.*

* As a fulfilment of the above prophecy, we subjoin an extract from the London newspapers of the 22nd of 10th month, 1848, which is as follows:

Concessions to the Jews - A letter from Warsaw of October 7, states that a ukase of the Emperor Nicholas has just been published, according some extension to the rights which the Jews enjoyed in Poland. It declares that in thirteen streets, where only three Jews have been hitherto admitted to live, as many as five can reside for the future; that all the other streets of the capital, and in all the other towns of Poland where the Jews were prevented from residing, they may establish themselves in any numbers they please - that they may even purchase ground to build on, provided they erect on it houses of stone. These liberties are accorded to suit such Jews as possess from 9,000 roubles (36,000f.) to 3,000 roubles, according to the street in which they reside at Warsaw, and 1,500 roubles for all other towns. They must, besides, be engaged in business as bankers, or have some other respectable calling.

It was also further fulfilled by the introduction of a bill for the removal of the civil disabilities of the Jews by Lord John Russell, the Prime Minister of England, in the session of 1847, in the following notice of motion:

"The Jews - Lord John Russell gave notice that on this day fortnight he should move for leave to bring in a bill to remove the civil disabilities now affecting her Majesty's subjects professing the Jewish religion" - *Vide* London newspapers, November 28, 1847.

The bill passed the House of Commons, but was rejected in the House of Lords in the second reading by a majority of 35 - *Vide* newspapers, 1848.

The same bill was introduced again in a modified form in the session of 1849, entitled 'The Oaths of Members', by Lord John Russell.

One or more bills to the same intent were also introduced into the House of Commons, and passed by it at various times, but it was not until the 25th of the 7th month, 1858, that Baron Rothschild, who had already several times been elected as member for the city of London, was able by the passing of a bill through the House of Lords to take his seat with the full sanction of Queen, Lords, and Commons, so that the above prophecy was literally fulfilled, as it was 'by little and little' that this liberty was gained. Various privileges have also been granted the Jews in France, Turkey, and nearly, if not quite all, the nations of Europe.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 24th of 7th month, 1836.

John Wroe said, I demand of you, in the name of God, whether you desire to be made in the image of Enoch or Elijah, or of God?

Joseph Shaw said I cannot answer exactly.

David Brummitt said I desire to be made in the image of God.

John Wroe said, Were not Enoch and Elijah made in the image of God? No: so ye are commanded to be made more than men.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 5th of 8th month, 1836.

Question - Joseph Shaw, who were commanded to take bread and wine, they that broke the law or they that broke it not?

Answer - They that broke it.

Question - Then Jesus died not for those who kept the law?

He gave no answer.

Question - Has any one on whom the Spirit rests a right to take the sacrament? What is the reason that those who seek for the Spirit receive it not?

Answer - They are not prepared.

Question - Thou means to say the door is not opened?

No answer.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 7th of 8th month, 1836.

If one becomes almost blind, and he goes unto one long fallen off, will he get strength? But one who walketh with God can give oil. The door is already open, but none can enter in without a wedding garment (Matthew 22:11,12). It shall yet be put in the burial service, *“He that believeth in me, though he were dead (his body), yet shall he live (by an incorruptible body): And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die (his body)”* John 11:25,26. And they shall marry the living, and they shall live; they shall be married to Jehovah, temporal and spiritual. Let every one who says he believes the Scriptures seek for the fulfilment. Though a man die, and will his property to his wife, yet she cannot claim it for one year; even her husband’s brother has power to hinder her till it be proved.

So the will of Jesus is not in force till two thousand years, which is one day after his death, then it is in force to the heirs, which are they that live and believe. Then who are they that hinder the will from being proved in heaven? Wicked men who have no right to it. They would not permit the will to be proved between man and Satan. A certain nobleman had ten sons, and he divided his estate among them, but he left his servants each a suit of clothes, and five pounds each, and then he went his way and stayed one year. And his sons wanted to prove his will immediately, but the servants sent to forbid it. When he returned, he cast off those servants, with that suit of clothes and five pounds. As a picture hung in a house, so is Satan standing in the hearts of people; take away the pictures, that the evil may be removed out of your hearts.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Sunday, 21st of 8th month, 1836.

Adam was the first who was of the unclean tree, and Cain the second; but Abel, who was the third, was of the clean tree, but marred; and these three were types of the three generations, which are six thousand years, two thousand in each generation, which were figured out by Isaiah by three years: *“Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and*

reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof” Isaiah 37:30.

Jesus Christ was the substance of Abel, the third generation, and was slain as Abel was, yet he brought forth seed that man might sow it, and eat it in eternal life. And as Eve had another son given instead of Abel, whom Cain slew, so did Jesus by the Spirit rise again.

People will yet go about with children, calling them Shiloh; some in shawls, and some on horses, and some on asses covered with raiment of silk, but they are all wonders from hell to try to deceive Israel, therefore receive them not. Many will call themselves Shiloh, one in one way, another in another way.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Drumlough, Ireland, 6th of 9th month, 1836.

“Woe unto you, Scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made, ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves” Matthew 23:15.

The answer of the Spirit - Those who are conceived in the uncleanness of the woman are as the Canaanites, who have no knowledge, but have a devouring spirit with them; so when they die the wages of their sin is the death of their bodies, and they are sown in the earth. But they who are converted to the knowledge of the Scriptures are accountable for that; and they not acting according to that, makes them twofold more the children of hell than they who converted them.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John and Eliza Higgison.

Leeds, 9th month, 1836.

Paul says we see in part (1st Corinthians 13:12), and all those who believe only in the common salvation believe in part, and those that do good against that which the law condemns,

receiveth the whole, for no man is justified by the deeds of the law (Romans 3:20).

Church and state will speedily be separated, and the Hebrews will have the same privileges as the Gentiles, and the Sabbath will be brought back unto the seventh day, and the Jews and Gentiles shall worship on the same day, then the laws of the land shall gather Israel.

Wakefield, 9th of 10th month, 1836.

My departure will be as the sun that goeth down behind the clouds, and my return will be as sudden as lightning upon you; this I am commanded to utter three times.

Gravesend, 23rd of 10th month, 1836.

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me: This is the sign that the Spirit of God giveth to the whole house of Israel: as the woman handeth forth the evil to the man, so shall she give him the sign, that the evil is taken away; her menses shall depart from her, she shall have no more, but with the strangers it shall not be so. And the children she conceives shall be clothed with the light of the sun, having the Spirit always on them; evil shall have no power over them, then shall the good fruit appear - then shall the world say these Hebrew women are not like our women; three years shall they remain in this state; neither shall there be any evil during this time between the man and woman, they shall attract one another to do good, but before this every one shall be proved. But the women of strangers shall have menses during the thousand years, but the evil shall have no power to hurt, neither shall death itself be permitted till the thousand years are over; for after the seventh day, their mortal bodies which have no fruit shall die, and their spirits shall return to their souls and raise them incorruptible, but they that have fruit shall live, for death itself shall be swallowed up in victory (Isaiah 25:8), and the planet shall receive its own, for its days are then eternal.

These things shall certainly come to pass; but before those days I will make the Scriptures plain; every parable shall be unfolded, and every mystery made known upon the tops of the heads of the house of Israel, for unto them it is given to know the mysteries, but unto the world it is not given (Matthew 13:11), but the life of incorruptible bodies; for he that believeth and hath repented, though his mortal body is dead, his soul shall be raised incorruptible, and he shall be as the prodigal son unto me, the best robe shall be put upon him (Luke 15:22); but he that liveth and believeth by doing that which the Scriptures declare, shall have the double robe of righteousness - a natural immortal body.

And for the fig-tree which is pruned, he spake also this parable: *"A certain man had a fig-tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none. Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground? And he answering, said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it and dung it; and if it bear fruit, well: if not, then after that thou shalt cut it down"* Luke 13:6-9.

These are they who shall come out of the clefts of the rocks, and shall seek to be pruned and dressed that they may bear fruit of their kind, for every one shall bear fruit according to his kind.

The first, they who are of the double robe of righteousness; but they who are of the second are those who are changed men, who are made perfect, such as Enoch and Elijah, they shall be the next unto the bride and bridegroom; the third, they who are of the same faith, whose bodies are dead through the door of their tabernacles being shut, not having lost their faith, they shall be the third to the bride and bridegroom; the fourth are they who have repented; they shall have the single robe of righteousness: these are the different mansions that shall minister in the heavens, for the heavens shall descend to the earth. I will yet give a further explanation of the Scriptures, that he who receiveth the last may become the first; that he who receiveth the first, and despiseth the last, may perish; for they

that stand still their bodies shall die; for the day shall come that my people shall preach, and the word shall be as the magnet to the iron, it shall draw all Israel out from amongst the nations.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by John Taylor.

Gravesend, 24th of 10th month, 1836.

The corrupt earth shall die, and the pure earth shall live; and the salt water, which is the evil, shall be stopped for a thousand years, it shall have no power; but yet the water of the earth, which is the pure blood, and yet barren, the salt water shall overflow its banks after the thousand years, and Satan shall be proved, for I have cursed his works; his desire was to dwell in immortality and receive a natural immortal body, and be equal unto me in power. I put a mark upon his seed that they should die within a thousand years, these are the blacks, they have no seed of me, and I require nothing of them.

When men have converted them, they are two-fold more the children of hell than themselves, because there is no part of me in them, and that which they sow in them is sown in barren ground. The first year they ate that which sprang of itself, which I commanded man not to eat; the second year they ate that which sprang of the same, and in the third year I will raise up the children of Israel, and they shall seek me with their whole heart, soul, and spirit, that I should take away the root and branch of the seed of evil from them, and they will fulfil that passage in Luke 18:7, and cry out day and night that I should avenge them of their adversary, who accuseth them before me (Revelation 12:10), and I will hear their cry, and grant them their request, agreeing with the words of Paul: *“For we that are in this tabernacle do groan, being burdened; not for that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be swallowed up of life. Now he that hath wrought us for the self-same thing is God, who also hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit”* 2nd Corinthians 5:4, 5.

I will take the root, branch, and seed of evil from them, and that shall be a sign unto them, when I shall take away their sins.

The seed of the firstborn son of Noah will I do this for, because they cry day and night, they enter into their closets; they keep their mouths as with a bridle when the ungodly are in their sight (Psalm 39:1).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by George Meredith.

Wakefield, 14th of 12th month, 1836.

I will yet carry on my work by a woman; she shall withstand the evil, and hand forth the good unto the man; for I will clothe the whole house of Israel, both temporally and spiritually; it shall cover them from the head to the ground, so that they shall dwell in the Spirit until they have fulfilled the law, that it may dwell in them. Then they shall know that it is my Spirit that has commanded them to gather the house of Israel, by the laws being written in their hearts.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by George Meredith.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1837

Wakefield, 23rd of 7th month, 1837.

Twenty six inquiries of John Hoskin, of Sidmouth, with answers annexed.

Question 1 - Who was Jehovah speaking to when he said, *"Let us make man in our image?"* Genesis 1:26.

Answer - To the two Spirits called the Godhead, which the two vines are placed figurative of.

Question 2 - Who was the man?

Answer - The body of Adam; so that man is first to die and receive an incorruptible body to become as the angels (Matthew 22:30). But to appear in the image of mine own eternity, with a natural body to be made immortal, is to receive that which I promised by Jesus when he said, *"Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die"* John 11:26. And Jesus said, *"And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever: even the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive, because it seeth him not; neither knoweth him, but ye know him, for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you"* John 14:16,17.

Then the man and the woman will appear in my image, and after my likeness; and those who have repented, although their bodies are dead, will be in the image of the angels, and after their likeness. To fulfil his other words, *"He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live"* John 11:25. And this will appear at the first resurrection. So they who are alive, bearing the image of mine own eternity, will not prevent them that are dead, and they that sleep in the dust from awaking in the image of my angels in heaven, after their likeness; but are as the angels of God in heaven (Matthew 22:30; 1st Thessalonians 4:15); their bodies being celestial, which signifies spiritual. But

those whose bodies should not die, but be changed by the door of their tabernacles being opened, and the promised branch of the spiritual Shiloh proceeding from Jesus Christ, the root entering in with their spirits, makes their natural bodies immortal by their mortal life, which is the blood being swallowed up in immortality, these are terrestrial. *“This is the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob. Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors; and the King of glory shall come in”* Psalm 24:6, 7.

Question 3 - Was Michael, the great prince, the Spirit of Jesus, before Jesus took a mortal body?

Answer - He was the Spirit of the body called Jesus, who shall fulfill that part of the Scriptures contained in Daniel, *“And at that time shall Michael stand up, the great prince which standeth for the children of thy people: and there shall be a time of trouble, such as never was since there was a nation even to that same time: and at that time thy people shall be delivered, every one that shall be found written in the book”* Daniel 12:1. And shall fulfill his word, *“Those that thou gavest me have I kept, and none of them is lost. I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil. They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world”* John 17:12, 15, 16.

Question 4 - Is that spirit which overcame the angels to be destroyed, or is it eternal?

Answer - It is eternal.

Question 5 - What is the serpent that went to the woman Eve?

Answer - Satan, the devil, who attracted her in the unclean state as the magnet attracts the iron. *“For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope”* Romans 8:20. *“And as Jesus passed by, he saw a man which was blind from his birth. And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man or his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered,*

Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him" John 9:1-3.

Question 6 - Who is the angel that has the key of the bottomless pit (Revelation 20:1-3)?

Answer - Jesus Christ, who comes down as an angel to the unbelieving world, to chain Satan for a thousand years from the aliens, who shall be preserved out of the world. *"And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth"* Matthew 28:18. *"I am he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death"* Revelation 1:18; 11:1; 20:3.

Question 7 - What is the bottomless pit (Revelation 9:11)?

Answer - It is the bowels of the earth.

Question 8 - Who are the dragon, serpent, devil, and Satan?

Answer.—It is the devil bearing all these names, but yet the same. *"And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil, and Satan, and bound him a thousand years"* Revelation 20:2.

Question 9 - What is the lake of fire and brimstone (Revelation 19:20)?

Answer - It is the separation of the spirit from the body and soul, their souls being held in misery with the body, which is cast into the lake according to the deeds done in this mortal life; brimstone and fire being as a figure, the conscience of their souls being as in fire till they have suffered according to the deeds done in the flesh, or the time that Jesus' words be fulfilled, he being the creditor: *"There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty. And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them both"* Luke 7:41, 42.

That he who had repented before he died should be the lesser debtor, and have his sins forgiven at his death, and sleep in peace until the first resurrection, when his spirit should return to his soul, and raise it incorruptible as the angels. But he that repented not before he died should be the greater debtor, and

should remain in the state above mentioned until the final resurrection, which is after the thousand years, and then be made incorruptible; to fulfill the Scriptures, *“And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every man according to their works”* Revelation 20:13.

*“Thou sendest forth thy Spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth”** Psalm 104:30. And every man returneth to his former estate, which is that of Adam, a little lower than the angels (Psalm 8:5; Ezekiel 16:55). To fulfil the Scriptures, *“In my Father’s house are many mansions: if it were not so, I would have told you”* John 14:2.

Question 10 - Who is the beast and false prophet that are to be cast into that lake (Revelation 10:20)?

Answer - Man’s body, which is the beast, he having an evil heart; and that false spirit which proceeds from Satan is that false prophet, he being stronger than the spirit of man, showing himself that he is God, fulfilling the passage, *“Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, showing himself that he is God”* 2nd Thessalonians 2:4.

Question 11 - Who were the devils that entered into the swine (Matthew 8:28-33)?

Answer - The spirits of fallen angels, which attracted the swine, and they became mad and ran into the sea, after being cast out from attracting the man.

Question 12 - What is it that killeth a man after the bite of a mad dog?

Answer - It is the permission that is given unto Satan to affect and attract the blood, so that the man that is bitten by it is mad during the remainder of his mortal life, unless he use the remedy which he is commanded, as Moses commanded the Israelites to look upon the likeness of the serpent (Numbers

* Corrupt earth, making it incorruptible.

21:9), so there are medicines against every evil, the benefit of which are for all who seek them.

Question 13 - How are we to understand the words in Amos, *"Shall there be evil in a city, and the Lord hath not done it?"* Amos 3:6. The Lord hath created the good and the evil.

Answer - There are six days for man to work, and he is to rest on the seventh, each day being typical of a thousand years, and six days being divided into three, are typical of the three dispensations, which fulfils the Scriptures, as Jesus uttered a parable, *"I do cures today and tomorrow, and the third day I shall be perfected"* Luke 13:32.

"I am the vine, ye are the branches: He that abideth in me, and I in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit" John 15:5.

"See, I have set before thee this day, life and good, and death and evil" Deuteronomy 30:15. That is to say good or evil, and commanded the man that he should not touch the evil, so he that chooseth the good worketh with me, and he that chooseth the evil worketh against me, which is of Satan, and which is permitted for a time, times, and a half time.

Question 14 - How was Abraham a Gentile?

Answer - Because he was hid among them, and was called after their names, he dwelling among them, the same as the ten tribes are called Gentiles now, they dwelling among them. When they are taken from among them, they will no more be called Gentiles, but Israelites. Israel in all ages took the Gentile women for wives, which caused them to be scattered among the Gentiles, and be as thorns to their flesh. So the eldest son of the families of the ten tribes is hid among the Gentiles, who have not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression (Romans 5:14), though yet the death of the body has reigned.

Question 15 - What is Babylon, and how is it to become the habitation of devils?

Answer - It is the nations of kings, which will become a habitation of devils, to work and attract by, to fulfil the passage, *"And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils,*

and the hold of every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird” Revelation 18:2.

Question 16 - Who is the angel of the bottomless pit?

Answer.—Satan (Revelation 9:11).

Question 17 - How are these words of Paul to be understood: *“Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, that eat, asking no question for conscience sake”* 1st Corinthians 10:25.

Answer - This was to fulfill the Scriptures wherein it is written, *“Every moving thing that liveth shall be meat for you; even as the green herb have I given you all things”* Genesis 9:3.

Until Moses was commanded to gather Israel together in the name of God, as the resemblance of a people which he would take from among their issue, to make their natural bodies immortal.

Now Moses was commanded that they should not eat of anything but what divided the hoof and chewed the cud, and of the beasts which chewed the cud but divided not the hoof, and of that which divided the hoof but chewed not the cud they should not eat; and that they should eat nothing in the waters but what had fins and scales, and of that which had scales and no fins, or fins and no scales, they should not eat (Deuteronomy 14:1-21).

Now as they rejected him that should have given them life by disobeying those commands, they were given up until the fullness of the Gentiles; that is, the Jews obtained the salvation of their souls by the offering of animals, till Jesus came for them to be grafted into him with the Gentiles, and that they should no more offer animals, but bread and wine for the salvation of their souls till their fullness, without meat or drink offerings, and be under no command but that which was given to them in the day when their fathers came out of the ark. But now Israel is called from among the Gentiles, that they might be grafted into Jesus the pure olive, and be as him, and keep the law and testimony which was given by Moses, not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers (John 7:22), for I have made a new covenant with them, not according to the old one (Jeremiah

31:31,32), but I will cause my Spirit to be put upon them, so that they be in the Spirit. *"I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great voice, as of a trumpet"* Revelation 1:10. Writing it on their hearts and on their minds, so that he who stops at home shall divide the spoil with him that kept the law. Stopping at home is not straying from the law.

Question 18 - Again, Paul says the Gentiles sacrifice to devils (1st Corinthians 10:20).

Answer - It was those Gentiles who had not received the light of the gospel.

Question 19 - Again, he says let a woman be shorn or shaven (1st Corinthians 11:6-16).

Answer - If her hair be a shame to her on account of the fashions of the world, or the honour she has with it, let her be shorn or shaven, though it was given to her for a covering; nevertheless, she is under no restraint not to cut it, nor under any constraint to cut it, for they only being grafted in bear of their own kind, though her body perish her soul is preserved. But for a man to wear long hair, doth not even nature itself teach you that it is a shame (1st Corinthians 11:14.)? Nature is what man is fallen into, which makes him ashamed of my command. And he that defileth his temple destroyeth it. But remember, the body made immortal is more than raiment, and the life of it is more than meat or drink (Luke 12:23). So he, who after joining my second covenant, mars any part which I have given him, or defiles it, he is ashamed of that which I have given him (by the honour which he has with the world), and that temple must perish unless he refrains from defiling it.

Question 20 - *"There are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit"* 1st Corinthians 12:4. How is it that men differ in opinion, who are all looking for the grave? What is the spirit that causeth them to differ?

Answer - The life of man is the blood, through the attraction of the Spirit, and every man has the same spirit, but there are different gifts of the Spirit, and the spirit of the devil working on and attracting the hearts of men with their spirits, causes

them to differ in opinion, and Satan drawing the veil of darkness over them, persuades every man that he shall die and go to the grave; so through Satan they have made a covenant with it, but he that receives the graft of the olive tree (Jesus), bears no more fruit of incorruption; that this Scripture might be fulfilled upon the house of Israel; *“Your covenant with death shall be disannulled, and your agreement with hell shall not stand”* Isaiah 28:18. For I will bring you out from among them, whose unbelief has caused you to be scattered.

Question 21 - How doth the devil enter into them?

Answer - He entereth in by attracting, as iron being held to the fire, the fire attracteth it to be hot, so that the fire is not in the iron, nor the iron in the fire, but through attraction, and when the fire is taken away the attraction ceaseth; so when the root, branch, and seed of evil are taken away from the heart of man, the evil will cease with that man; so that Satan dwelleth not in him, but through attraction.

Question 22 - *“Believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are of God”* 1st John 4:1.

Answer - Which meaneth the spirits that move on the heart of men, to obey or disobey my commands to do good or evil. And if a man be moved upon, and that movement lead him to obey my commands, or to do good, that spirit that moves on him is of me; but if he be moved on to disobey my commands, or to do evil, that spirit which moves upon him is not of me. So men are to judge whether the spirits that work with their spirits are of me or not, and to believe or disbelieve them by the things that they move upon them. Or a man may be moved upon by a good or evil spirit to cause him to move upon another man, and that man who is moved on by his fellow man must judge whether that movement is from a good or an evil spirit, the same as if the spirit moved on himself.

Question 23 - *“Every spirit that confesseth that Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God”* 1st John 4:2.

Answer - Because it is my Spirit that moves with his spirit, moving him to confess that Christ is come in the flesh, which

was proved by the body of Jesus being made immortal, the Spirit of God then dwelling with his spirit in the flesh.

Question 24 - *"Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth in him, and he in God"* 1st John 4:15. How are we to understand this, for almost all sects believe this and confess it?

Answer - The point is shewn in the words preceding. He dwells in them through attraction, drawing them to do his will, but this is a parable, and remains to be fulfilled, for the Comforter is with them that love God, and will be put within them, making them immortal (John 14:17).

Question 25 - The apostles say that the Spirit is within you, but we are told that the spirit stands without. What is the spirit that is within? I wish to know what they mean by the spirit within?

Answer - The Spirit dwelleth not within but through attraction, to cause the blood to work the members of the body, for when the Spirit dwelleth with the branch, it is then within that body, immortal, and cannot die, higher than Adam was, for his state was a liability to die; but through the latter Adam, and yet the first, he is begotten from that state in which Adam was before he fell, higher than the angels, made the bride, the Lamb's wife; so that all in heaven and on earth are given into the hands of the bridegroom, and he giveth it to the bride, they being the two olive branches, standing before the God of the whole earth (Zechariah 4:11-14). The life of that which they possess is the counsel of peace, dwelling between them (Zechariah 6:13), all things both in heaven and earth being made subject to them, so that they worship the bridegroom and the bride. This is the glory which he had with the Father before he took a mortal life, he being the son, and the rib taken from him became the bride. These two are one.

Question 26 - What were the coats of skin that God gave Adam and Eve his wife?

Answer - When man took a mortal life by the spirit being driven from the temple, his spirit being placed at the east,

cherubim and a flaming sword being placed there to keep the way of the tree of life, he became naked, blood being his life, and through the attraction of his spirit I clothed the life of that which he had fallen into with another skin.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Brandy Carr, 29th of 7th month, 1837.

It is written in the Scriptures, *“One shall say, I am the Lord’s; and another shall call himself by the name of Jacob”* Isaiah 44:5. These are not accepted for the immortal life of the natural body, they being Jews and Gentiles, but yet receive an incorruptible body. Another shall subscribe with his hand unto the Lord, and surname himself by the name of Israel; these are accepted, the time being come to receive a natural immortal body. *“And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her. The Lord shall count, when he writeth up the people, that this man was born there. As well the singers as the players on instruments shall be there: all my springs are in thee”* Psalm 87:5-7. Why is no offence to be given to either Jew or Gentile? Because Adam was made subject to that into which he fell, that he might repent; but he who repented not fell into that for which he was not ordained, the second death.

Question - Why is no offence to be given to a Jew?

Answer - Because the promise is to them.

Question - Why not to a Gentile?

Answer - Because unto them is given that which many of the children of Israel did not obtain, which is the preserving of their souls at the first resurrection from the second death.

Question - Who are they that are not to give offence to Jew or Gentile?

Answer - The people who are elected out of both; they are not to give offence to the Jew because they sprang from the same stock, nor to the Gentiles because they were their brethren, but not heirs; that they who would give offence to

either of these should even fall as they fell. As the Jew fell without receiving the immortal life of the mortal body, so should they fall who were called out from Jews and Gentiles. *"If ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing"* Galatians 5:2.

He that believeth not in God, although he is circumcised, circumcision profiteth him nothing; but if thou be circumcised, and believe in God, it is one part of the law, which is the life of the body.

Question - Then how is it that man has died?

Answer - Because they had not the door of their tabernacles opened for his Spirit to enter in until the sixth day, that his soul should be preserved by a sacrifice, so that he might be made higher than he was created.

Question - What was his creation?

Answer - Lower than the angels; and all men were commanded to be found in obedience, that they who asked not amiss might be raised as the angels in the sixth day, but within the sixth day they should have the Branch, which is the Spirit of God, to dwell in, until it be put within them, that when evil came good should be with them, and by it they should overcome, not that they should have evil with them when they would do good, but that good should be with them instead of evil, until the time that the Spirit should be put with his spirit within them, and this is the new birth. Evil cannot shew the evil in another, but it is the good which makes the evil manifest. Call unto the whole house of Israel; tell them to read Acts 5, and ask them if it was the evil that dwelt in Peter that shewed him that Ananias had kept back a part of the money for which he had sold his land (Acts 5:1-10)? Nay, I tell you it was his being overshadowed by my Spirit that gave action to his spirit; so he that dwelleth within my Spirit shall do the work that I did when I ministered to the mortal life, and shew the work of others of what sort it is, whether it be good or bad.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Brandy Carr, 3rd of 8th month, 1837.

The body of the bridegroom when dead was as a stone, and was laid in a stone, and when it was raised again, it was cut out of a stone. *“Forasmuch as thou sawest that the stone was cut out of the mountain without hands, and that it brake in pieces the iron, the brass, the clay, the silver, and the gold; the great God hath made known to the king what shall come to pass hereafter: and the dream is certain, and the interpretation thereof sure”* Daniel 2:45.

The Spirit overshadowing man, he is as though in a maze; but when he dwells in the Spirit he understands the parables, and it unfolds them.

Now I command you all this day in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that you seek the immortal life while your bodies live by your mortal life: life and death are set before us.

Question - What is meant by this day?

Answer - The thousand years. The six waterpots being filled with water is dwelling in the Spirit. The water being made wine is being born again, their blood being cleansed. As the waterpots were six, so six thousand years were to pass (John 2:1-10).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Brandy Carr, 3rd of 8th month, 1837.

The Paradise of God is the body of Jesus glorified. The old heavens being rolled up as a scroll is the end of the mortal life. Jesus is the King of kings; woman the queen of queens over the kings of the aliens. These are the different mansions in the heavens and the earth; the natural immortal bride, the Spirit of God dwelling within her; the incorruptible bride, her spiritual body dwelling in the Spirit of God: but if a man die under the common salvation, his soul is raised incorruptible, dwelling in his spirit, which makes it a spiritual body. Moses was in the Spirit when his face shone, and he spake to the Israelites, it is therefore said he spake from heaven. *“And it came to pass,*

when Moses came down from mount Sinai with the two tables of testimony in Moses' hand, that Moses wist not that the skin of his face shone while he talked with him. And till Moses had done speaking with them, he put a veil on his face. But when Moses went in before the Lord, to speak with him, he took the veil off, until he came out" Exodus 34:29,33,34.*

I will shew thee another mansion, the spirits of just men made perfect, their spirits returning into their temples, swallowing up their mortal life, which is the blood, making the life of their bodies immortal, and yet not as God, because the Spirit of God dwelleth not in them, but makes them just men perfected (Hebrews 12:23). The greatest glory is for the end.

Brandy Carr, 4th of 8th month, 1837.

There is a law that will condemn the wicked at the first resurrection, so that they shall be turned back into hell without incorruptible bodies, until the final resurrection. There is a law to those that are not prepared for immortality, which condemns the body, so that it dies, though they have repented of their wickedness, but liberates the soul to take an incorruptible body at the first resurrection as the angels. But he that has fulfilled the righteousness of the law, the same has established it by his mortal body putting on immortality.

Brandy Carr, 29th of 8th month, 1837.

Charles Robertson desires to know why Michael, the archangel, durst not bring a railing accusation against Satan when contending about the body of Moses (Jude 9).

Answer - Satan contended that the bodies of all men were his until man had kept the law, fulfilling the passage, "*In the day that thou eatest thereof, thou shalt surely die*" Genesis 2:17; signifying the bodies of men. "*Because thou hast done this, dust shalt thou eat all the days of thy life*" Genesis 3:14. Being fed by the destruction of the body, which I in the creation

* When he came down from the mount.

designed to be a temple for my own Spirit to dwell in, with the spirit of man; therefore Michael durst not bring a railing accusation against him until the time that man fulfilled the law, but said, "*The Lord rebuke thee*" Jude 9.

Michael, your Prince, which is the Spirit of the Son of God, was the first of mankind, but had not a temple to minister to till the fourth day, which is the fourth thousand years; though I said I would make him a temple to dwell in, but I did not fulfil it until the fourth thousand years.

In the fourth day the woman conceived of her own seed in the cleanness of her tree, and it became a body, not having in it the seed of man, fulfilling the words of Isaiah, "*Behold, a virgin shall conceive, and shall bear a son, and shall call his name Immanuel*"* Isaiah 7:14.

His body was called Jesus, and Michael came and attracted the blood to be the life of it, which was one clothing for the body for thirty years, but at the river Jordan my Spirit came upon him (Matthew 3:16,17), then his body dwelt in both Spirits, and fulfilled that which man was commanded to do, which was the law and the testimony, and then entered into it on the fifth day, which is the fifth thousand years, that everything might be fulfilled in its appointed time. After that Michael, the prince of Israel, should have authority, and contend in the body of Jesus for the bodies of his people Israel, and their lives, which are hid with Christ in me. "*I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but that thou shouldest keep them from the evil*" John 17:15. "*Christ is the head of the church: and he is the saviour of the body*" Ephesians 5:23. As Esther petitioned for the life of her people: "*Then Esther the queen answered and said, If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request*" Esther 7:3.

And whosoever should sign with his hand against Satan, though sentence of death was passed on him in the beginning, as by the devices of the wicked Haman (the enemy of the Jews),

* The interpretation of Immanuel is "God with us" (Matthew 1:23).

sentence of death was passed on all the seed of Israel, yet the decree has gone forth in the king's name, and sealed with the ring of his covenant, that those who agree to stand with Jesus the woman's seed, against the evil power, shall contend earnestly for the preservation of the body, the redemption of which is the faith once delivered to the saints; that promise was given in the garden of Eden, that the seed of the woman should bruise the serpent's head (Genesis 3:15).

I will send the branch of his Spirit to be their life; but they must first dwell in it as he did, and fulfill both law and gospel; I will then open the door of their tabernacles, and their spirit with the Spirit of the branch (fulfilling Isaiah 11:1), shall enter with their spirits into their bodies, and make them glorious like unto his, and become their life instead of their blood.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Brandy Carr, 9th month, 1837.

"From heaven did the Lord behold the earth; To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed to death. When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the Lord" Psalm 102:19,20,22.

Question - Who are those that are appointed to death?

Answer - The bodies of Adam and his posterity. The sentence of the first Adam (by birth, but not by spirit), was, *"For dust thou art, and unto dust shalt thou return"* Genesis 3:19.

Question - Who is the executioner?

Answer - Satan, of whom Haman was typical. *"And the king took his ring from his hand, and gave it unto Haman. Then were the king's scribes called on the thirteenth day of the first month, and there was written according to all that Haman had commanded unto the king's lieutenants, and to the governors that were over every province, and to the rulers of every people of every province according to the writing thereof, and to every people after their language; in the name of king Ahasuerus was*

it written, and sealed with the king's ring. And the letters were sent by posts into all the king's provinces, to destroy, to kill, and to cause to perish, all Jews" Esther 3:10,12,13.

This stands typical of the sentence passed upon all men in the beginning. Esther was a type of Jesus the woman's seed, who, seeing the craft of Satan, as Esther saw the craft of wicked Haman, the Jews' enemy, supplicates Jehovah, as Esther did King Ahasuerus, to spare their lives. *"If I have found favour in thy sight, O king, and if it please the king, let my life be given me at my petition, and my people at my request"* Esther 7:3.

"Those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but the son of perdition; that the Scripture might be fulfilled" John 17:12.

But the decree being given in the beginning by Jehovah, and which cannot be reversed, he grants Jesus, the woman's seed, the same privilege as king Ahasuerus did unto Esther. *"And he wrote in the king Ahasuerus's name, and sealed it with the king's ring, and sent letters by posts on horseback, and riders on mules, camels, and young dromedaries: Wherein the king granted the Jews which were in every city to gather themselves together, and to stand for their life, to destroy, to slay, and to cause to perish, all the power of the people and province that would assault them, and to take the spoil of them for a prey"* Esther 8:10,11. Those enemies being typical of the evil power, God calleth man to be a co-worker with his Spirit to subdue the enemy.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Brandy Carr, 1st of 9th month, 1837.

The Gentile tumult must come on, for it is that which shall open Israel's benighted eyes, that they may see the Gentiles trained up as soldiers. For their letters shall fly from pole to pole, for they shall roar as a lioness after her whelps; for the time is come that the clergy of all denominations, which dwell in the churches, shall tremble, and they shall gather together, as Haman gathered together the nobles of his land, and they shall

hold the kings of the land to this: That sentence of death is passed upon all men, and that all men will die, and that this people who call themselves Israel are stirring up their branches, and persuading men that they will not die.

And we say, Hear, O ye kings of the earth! This people is unto your hurt, for they are against your sceptre, and your crown, and are persuading them to collect in a body to revolt. And we petition you, ye kings of the earth, to take this into consideration, for if they be against us, they are also against you; are not we the shepherds of your inheritance? Are not we keepers of your sheep under the banners of your sceptres? And this people who call themselves Israel, are endeavouring to snatch them out of our hands, and we cry unto you to make bare the power of your sceptre, and stop them, else our churches will be empty, and your subjects will be gone after them. Then the kings shall gather together, but not for me, for I will confound them; for the house of Israel has cried unto me to look down upon the vineyard, and the branches thereof, for I have made them strong for myself (Psalm 80:15), and I dwell in the vine, and their lives are in me, and it shall teach them till they dwell in it, for I will cover them in this day, for my Spirit shall be for their tabernacle to dwell in, till I have confounded their enemies that rise up against them, then I will put it with their spirits within them, that it may become the life of their temples, and they shall know that I am in them, and they in me. As the machine in the woman divides the evil from the good, so shall my law separate the Israelite from the nations, for the world shall be confounded when my people Israel are in safety.

The flames of fire shall go over the whole planet, and there shall be none to say, Has the fire gone through the land? For this shall come to pass when the plague to which the physicians give fictitious names, has gone through the land, and when every land says, Has this gone through the land? For the priests of the land shall be to Israel as Haman was, they shall gain honour in the eyes of the kings of the earth. But will the queen hearken to it? I tell thee no, for Esther must be found (Esther 4:16), for my life was granted at my petition, and my people is now at my request, and the time is come for Satan's head to be

bruised. For now the Gentile war is now commenced, and must go on till every curtain be drawn back, and this be fulfilled: that the house of Israel stand with their hearts in their hands, fasting day and night, for their lives; for none can stand but those that stand with Michael; for he that stops at the cross must fall with the cross, for the body was dead, but is alive; it was lost, and is found, and the fatted calf is killed (Luke 15:23), because of the bridegroom's voice unto the bride, crying, Come, my bride, into thy vine.* For the sceptre shall be held out, and thou shalt touch the top of it: the half of the kingdom is given unto thee, and the crown is put on thee, bracelets on thy hands, a chain of gold on thy neck, and thy loins girt also as with pure gold; none in heaven, nor in earth, nor beneath the earth excelling thee, for thy beauty shall not be excelled, for thou art mine and I am thine, for we twain are one in the Father; there is no immortal bride but thee, neither in heaven, nor on earth, nor beneath the earth; for behold, the other bride is in thy hands, she is incorruptible, her crown is undefiled, she is thine as thou art mine, she shall minister to thee in the king's court, she shall judge the nations for thee according to thy will, and these are thy two maidens that shall minister to thee, one in the king's court, and the other without it, for she cannot enter it. For thou art the vineyard, and I am the vine of the vineyard (John 15:1-5); and as thou art in the vine, so am I in the vineyard; for the time is come that I will fulfil that which I have caused to be written in the Scriptures: *"Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and behold, and visit this vine; and the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch that thou madest strong for thyself"* Psalm 80:14,15. For I have now made a fence about it, which is my law, which shall be as the flame of a fire.^Σ

* Which is the Spirit of God for them to dwell in.

Σ Michael was the prince, the body of Jesus was the rod, and Michael the prince was the life of the rod, and was with God before all men, and the branch that proceeds from him is the life of Israel, fulfilling the passage, *"For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God. When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory"* Colossians 3:3,4. But they are first to dwell in it, which is as the partial redemption to

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Margaret Williamson.

Wakefield, 1st of 9th month, 1837.

The heaven where Michael and his angels fought, is the preachers; the war is here; the Gentiles' tumult shall arise. Letters will fly from one clergyman to another from every quarter, and they shall go from door to door to try to hold their flocks. And the time is coming that none can stand but those who dwell in the Spirit; but they that escape by entering into the Spirit he will send unto the nations; and coal will become as stone.

Brandy Carr, 18th of 9th month, 1837.

"There was a little city, and few men within it; and there came a great king against it, and besieged it, and built great bulwarks against it: Now there was found in it a poor wise man, and he by his wisdom delivered the city; yet no man remembered that same poor man" Ecclesiastes 9:14,15.

Question - What is the city?

Answer - The body which was called Jesus Christ, it having no evil in it, fulfilling the passage, *"I will take you one of a city, and two of a family, and I will bring you to Zion"* Jeremiah 3:14.

Question - How did he by his wisdom redeem the city more than other men?

Answer - He fulfilled the law that was written, which, if a man obeyed, he should live;* *"Ye shall therefore keep my statutes and my judgments: which if a man do, he shall live in them"* Leviticus 18:5.

them, so that they are begotten of God, and when it is put within them, they are born of God, having the light of life within their temples made immortal.

* The body should live with immortal life.

Question - Who was this great king that came against the city and besieged it?

Answer - Satan, the devil, who attracted the hearts of king Herod and his citizens to kill the poor wise man that was found in the city. *“And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him. Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men, was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under, according to the time which he had diligently inquired of the wise men”* Matthew 2:13,16.

They took the mortal life from him to fulfill the Scriptures. Shall I give the fruit of my body (Micah 6:7), which is the blood, for the sin that I am charged with, in giving the woman to the man? So the great king said he would prove whether the seed of the woman would redeem the city or not. The great king with his citizens raised false witnesses, which were as bulwarks against the poor wise man. They took the mortal life from the city, but the poor wise man that was found in it, redeemed it from the mortal life to the immortal, so that where he was they could not come; but when they saw that he had received the kingdom, *“They asked of him, saying, Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?”* Acts 1:6.

Question - How was it that no man remembered that poor man?

Answer - Because they remembered not that the groundwork of the city was redeemed,* to lay the chief corner-stone for it, that it might be built; and that the life of it, which was the Spirit, was for man to dwell in, that he might keep the law and the testimony, to prepare him for the Spirit to be put within him, that he might become a stone of the building, and possess the

* Which was his body.

city. But they said all men must die before they can possess incorruptible bodies, not remembering that an incorruptible body was not the city, neither could it possess it, but only minister thereto as the angels. They also said sentence was passed upon men, that in the day they had eaten of the evil fruit they should die, and that they should all repent, and shew a token thereof, by bread and wine, or be eternally damned. Not remembering his words, "*Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die*" John 11:26.

They call themselves believers, but are not doers of the work, which causes the death of their bodies; but he that does it proves his belief, and will fulfil his other words, "*He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do*" John 14:12. Because the body dies of the former work. He gave the mortal life for them that repented, and took the immortal, that he might give immortality to them that should be prepared for it, causing them to dwell in the Spirit until they had fulfilled the laws and statutes that man was commanded to observe, so that he might live and possess the city, by the Spirit of God dwelling with their spirits, within their bodies.

Question - What is the groundwork of the city that was redeemed?

Answer - The child Jesus, fulfilling the words of Simeon, "*Behold, this child is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a sign which shall be spoken against*" Luke 2:34.

Question - What are the stones of the building of the city (Revelation 21)?

Answer - They are the bodies of men, the twelve tribes being the foundation: the precious stones are compared to their bodies, which are transparent.

Question - How many stones are there in each foundation of the building?

Answer - Twelve thousand.

Question - What causes these stones to differ?

Answer - The different spirits, according to their births, with the life that was hid with Christ in God, which causeth the bodies of every tribe to differ in their degrees of transparency, so that the city needs not the light of the sun, nor of the moon, for the Omnipotent is the light of their temples, and their lives dwell in him.

Liverpool, 30th of 9th month, 1837.

Charles Robertson is desirous of the interpretation of the following passages if it please the Lord to give it:

“For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law. Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam’s transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come” Romans 5:13,14.

Answer - The command being delivered unto Adam before he had received a soul, he then having the spirit of man dwelling inside his garden or body, being a part of paradise, he being immortal, lower than the angels, which command was, that he should not touch the tree of the woman in its unclean state; but the spirit became disobedient by touching the tree in its uncleanness, and received a soul with an evil heart, where Satan had power to attract, which drove the spirit of man out of the garden or body, which was a paradise, and the spirits of his offspring became chargeable unto God, after the similitude of Adam’s transgression. Then God gave the firstborn of the cleanness of the tree of the woman, the body being called Jesus Christ, even the fruit of the soul, which was the blood, for the transgression with which Adam charged God in giving him the woman (Micah 6:7), and he went and preached to the spirits which were disobedient, before the days of the flood (1st Peter 3:19,20), which was before the law was given by Moses.* But

* Being no law, there was no transgression, but the death of the body; but yet the spirits were shut up in prison till the first resurrection; but the soul was under no transgression because there was no law given to it: *“The creature (Adam) was made subject to vanity (or evil), not willingly”* Romans 8:20.

when the law was given by Moses it was given to the living, that the soul that died impenitent should die under the sentence of the second death, having no spiritual body till the final resurrection. *“For this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live according to God in the spirit”* 1st Peter 4:6. Which were the disobedient that had not repented, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh at the first resurrection, and at the final resurrection, live according to the spirit, being raised with incorruptible bodies, subject to the angels that fell not. *“To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus”* 1st Corinthians 5:5.

“Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven” Matthew 5:19.

Those that die impenitent are as the trees that fall: so it findeth judgment at the first resurrection, that they may be judged according to the deeds done in the body, till the final resurrection, that the accused and accuser be brought face to face; and the soul being raised incorruptible should live according to the spirit, they being spirits before they received bodies with souls, to attract the fruit of the soul to be the life of their bodies.

Witness, Margaret Williamson.

Liverpool, 30th of 9th month, 1837.

Margaret Williamson inquires concerning the following verses:

“Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and

And yet a figure of him to whom vanity or evil should be made subject, which was Jesus Christ.

seek diligently till she find it? And when she hath found it, she calleth her friends and her neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost” Luke 15:9.

Question - What are the nine pieces that she did not lose?

Answer - They are the nine virtues spoken of in three books. *“Blessed are the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are they that mourn: for they shall be comforted. Blessed are the meek: for they shall inherit the earth. Blessed are they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled. Blessed are the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy. Blessed are the pure in heart: for they shall see God. Blessed are the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God. Blessed are they which are persecuted for righteousness’ sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven. Blessed are ye, when men shall revile you, and persecute you, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake” Matthew 5:3-11.*

“But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit withal. For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the word of knowledge by the same Spirit; To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by the same Spirit; To another the working of miracles; To another prophecy; To another discerning of spirits; To another divers kinds of tongues; To another the interpretation of tongues; But all these worketh that one and the self-same Spirit, dividing to every man severally as he will” 1st Corinthians 12:7-11.

“But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, long-suffering, gentleness, goodness, faith, meekness, temperance: against such there is no law” Galatians 5:22,23; because it fulfilled the law.

Question - What is the candle?

Answer - It is the Spirit. *“The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord, searching all the inward parts of the belly” Proverbs 20:27.*

Question - What is the light that proceedeth from the candle?

Answer - It is the understanding, which is received from the attraction of the candle.

Question - What is the house?

Answer.—It is her body, which is called the field or garden, and the spirit being put within it brings it into paradise. “*Know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost*” 1st Corinthians 6:19.

Question - How does she sweep it?

Answer - She sweeps it by the command of God, which is the interpretation of that which is recorded in the Scriptures, from all things which it forbids.

Question - What is the tenth piece that she lost, and for which she seeks diligently?

Answer - It is the life of her natural immortal body, which she caused her husband to lose by giving him the evil.

Question - Where does she find it?

Answer - She finds it by the house being swept clean, and all things removed which defiled it; it was then made fit for her spirit to dwell in, for it cannot dwell where evil is, which causeth it to remain at the outside of the garden till the evil be taken away.

Question - Who are her friends?

Answer - Read John 15:14, “*Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.*” But through distance of time (it not being the sixth day), they did not obtain to be the immortal bride, but the incorruptible bride.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Brandy Carr, 10th of 10th month, 1837.

Satan attracted and wrought on the evil that was on the tree of the woman until it brought forth its seed, and she sowed it in her evil state, yet God permitted it not to grow, lest Satan should have a temple to dwell in; and when she saw that she brought forth no children, she persuaded the man to touch the

seed of the tree in the same state; he then became as she was, subject to vanity, not willingly, but that the power of God should be made manifest* (Romans 8:20). Then they sowed their seed together, and God fixed a flaming sword against it (Genesis 3:24), lest they should eat of the fruit of the tree of life, and their bodies live eternally before the evil was taken away, as it was from Jesus the woman's seed. But yet no law was against him until it was given by Moses, that the soul that did it, the body should die; and these were the transgressions of the evil heart - envy, strife, and malice one against another, through the attraction of Satan working on the fruit of their souls, which is the blood, filling the bodies of men with all manner of diseases: and because the spirit of man had hearkened unto the woman, his candle went out, and the ground of his body became as thistles and thorns unto him, the ground being cursed until it returns to the earth. *"Go thy way to a woman with child, and ask of her when she hath fulfilled her nine months, if her womb may keep the birth any longer within her. Then said I, No, Lord, that can she not. And he said unto me, In the grave the chambers of souls are like the womb of a woman"* 2nd Esdras 4:40,41.

But after the law was given to Moses the soul that sinned and repented not, its body should die, and the soul lie under the sentence of the second death: then God remembered the woman, and gave the blood of Jesus, which is the fruit of the seed of her soul, which was her cleanness, the tree which man was not forbidden to eat. So the fruit of the soul was given for those that are in the chambers of the grave that have repented, though they are lying under the altar. *"And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which they held. And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth"* Revelation 6:9,10; that they may be raised incorruptible at the first resurrection, and those that had not repented, at the final resurrection, fulfilling

* And she conceived, which was the eating of the fruit.

Peter's words, He went and preached to the disobedient spirits which were shut up in prison (1st Peter 3:19,20), being the spirits of the souls of those that were not under the law; for no spirits of the souls were shut up in prison but those that had eaten of the uncleanness of the tree, and those that were produced in that uncleanness, none other being under the transgression. The blood of Jesus was given for the transgressors, and his body for the living who sought for the root, branch, and seed of evil to be taken from them, that where he was, they might be also; that he would send a branch of his Spirit, and they would dwell in it, that it should be a tabernacle by day, and as the flame of a fire by night (Isaiah 4:5), till the mortal life was swallowed up in immortality; for as the first Eve received the life of the spirit from Adam her husband, so should the latter Eve receive her immortal life from Michael, their husband and prince, whose lives have been hid with God in Christ Jesus, the Saviour of the new world; for the old world is reserved till it be destroyed with the flames of fire, it being one of the old heavens which is to vanish away as a scroll. This is the wisdom that has been sealed up from the foundation of the world, but is now revealed to those who seek for the wisdom which cometh down from God: so he that seeks for this wisdom his body shall live; it shall not die. For the body of the woman's seed is bread to the living, that they may put on immortality, and the fruit of it, which is the blood, is drink for the dead, that they may be raised incorruptible.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Brandy Carr, 16th of 10th month, 1837.

The difference between the partial redemption of the body, and the preserving of the soul, is as a man coming out from the light of the night to the sun at midday in its brilliancy. So those who seek the preserving of the soul from the second death without the body, walk in the light of the night, and not in the darkness; for Jesus took not on him the nature of angels, but the seed of Abraham (Hebrews 2:16), he being the true light of the night, and not of darkness, but they that seek neither are in the

darkness of the night. He who repents and believes, and forsakes the evil, walks in the light of the night, and preserves his soul at the first resurrection, to take an incorruptible body as the angels. They are thoroughly blind through the brilliancy of the sun; so when they come to the articles of the law they stumble; but he who can see the sun in its brilliancy without a veil, will not stumble at any part of the law; dividing the whole of the laws into twelve articles, and making circumcision the eleventh, and wearing of the beard the twelfth; being neither circumcised nor wearing the beard bringeth forth a veil before the eyes, so that they cannot see the sun in its brilliancy; but he that sees it acknowledges that he is blind, and desires to be circumcised and wear his beard, that he may see all the law in its brightness without a veil. And leaving any one of these laws out leads them to say, Lord, forgive me the sin of that law; but he that receives the whole of these laws, as being under them, and seeks for the root, branch, and seed of that which causeth them to break the law, to be taken away, then God looketh down upon them, as he looked down upon Mordecai and the Jews; for Jesus said, If that wicked judge, which regarded neither God nor man, avenged the widow which cried at his door, how much more would his Father avenge them that cried day and night for their lives (Luke 18:2-7).

“For the gifts and calling of God are without repentance”
Romans 11:29.

“Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he also glorified” Romans 8:30.

And to those who walk in the light of the night, who seek the common salvation, God will grant their request concerning it, they appearing at the first resurrection with incorruptible bodies as the angels; seeing those souls that have neglected to walk in the light of the night, and chose darkness rather than light, without bodies, turned back again into the chambers of the grave till the final resurrection, when God shall prove who is the creditor and who is the debtor to pay the debt of the debtors

(Luke 7:41,42), which they unworthily committed one against another, and bring the accuser and accused face to face.

Brandy Carr, 22nd of 10th month, 1837.

Question - *“And Adam gave names to all cattle, and to the fowl of the air, and to every beast of the field; but for Adam there was not found an help meet for him”* Genesis 2:20.

Answer - Adam was immortal when he gave names to all cattle; his spirit, with the spirit of the female, dwelling within his temple, and they dwelt in the Spirit of God, yet not divided to make an help meet for him.

Question - *“And the Lord God caused a deep sleep to fall upon Adam, and he slept: and he took one of his ribs, and closed up the flesh instead thereof”* Genesis 2:21.

Answer - The Lord withdrew his Spirit from Adam in which he dwelt, then he slept, and God formed the woman out of the ground, and made her a living soul with a heart of blood, and he took a rib out of Adam, and closed up the flesh instead thereof, which rib was the spirit of the woman; and he placed it before the woman, and it attracted her blood, causing it to circulate and give motion to her body. So the spirit of woman is of man, and man is of God, they being made complete in his perfect image, and it was the sixth day; * but when the serpent had beguiled the woman, to cause the man to touch the evil of the tree, then they lost the piece (Luke 15:8), and the evil drove him out of the garden, so that he was no more immortal, but mortal, the son of Satan.

Question - What is the piece that the woman lost?

Answer - It is the Spirit of God which they lost, and which is called the Comforter, or the branch of Christ.

Question - What is the immortal life of the body?

Answer - The spirit of man dwelling within his temple or body.

* Each day being figurative of a thousand years.

Question - What is the mortal life of the body?

Answer - The spirit of man abiding at the outside of his body, which is called the garden or field.

Question - What is it that causeth the body to die?

Answer - The spirit called man that attracted the blood to be the life of it, returning to God who gave it.

Question - Where does the soul go to?

Answer - It sleeps in the chambers of the grave (2nd Esdras 4:41), either in happiness or misery, till the first or final resurrection, till it please God to liberate the spirit, and raise it incorruptible.

Question - What is mortal man abiding in the vine?

Answer - The Jews being grafted with the Gentiles into the natural olive, that they might seek for the salvation of their souls, though their bodies died, that they should bear incorruptible fruit till the fullness of times, that the natural olive should be grafted into the wild olive,* that it should no more bear fruit of the wild olive, which is the death of the body, but of the natural olive,^Σ which is the life of the body. It then seeketh for the vine^μ to be grafted into it; it is then born of God.

When the vine is grafted into the natural olive, which is the law, it will no more bear fruit of the olive, but of the vine, though it is written in the law, Keep my law, and ye shall live (Leviticus 18:5). So they were both grafted in, that they might obtain mercy for the redemption of their souls, till the time that the words of Ezekiel should be fulfilled, *"He took also of the seed of the land, and planted it in a fruitful field; he placed it by great waters, and set it as a willow tree. And it grew, and became a spreading vine of low stature, whose branches turned toward him, and the roots thereof were under him: so it became a vine, and brought forth branches, and shot forth sprigs"* Ezekiel 17:5,6.

* The branch of man.

Σ The seed of woman in her purity.

μ The branch of Christ.

So it is the natural olive of the covenant, which the vine is to be grafted into, that it bear fruit of the vine of the law of the immortality of their natural bodies, fulfilling the words of Jesus, *"The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment"* Luke 12:23. And the parable of Jesus, *"I am the vine, ye are the branches"* John 15:5.

So the vine was put into the olive, being placed as the willow tree, which became a vine through the graft of the vine being grafted into it; so it bare no more fruit of the olive tree, which is the resemblance of the mortal life, but of the vine, which is set the resemblance of the immortal life. But before this could be obtained there was one dispensation to pass, for the wild olive to be grafted into the natural olive, that they might obtain the redemption of their souls at the first resurrection.

Now the Spirit, which is Shiloh, must now go from the east to the west, and from the north to the south, to gather the firstborn of the families of the natural olive, which are hid among the nations, they being the heirs of the covenant, and graft them into their own olive stock, the law of the covenant. For within seventy years that I set my hand a second time to gather them I will make a full end of them; their iniquity shall be sought for by the nations, but it shall not be found, this is the covenant unto them: Every man that gives me his whole heart, I will take away his sin, and his iniquity shall not be found with that man that gives me not his heart; for every man which holds not back his heart from me, I will give him the utmost parts of the earth for his inheritance, and he shall dwell in my Spirit till he has fulfilled all my righteous acts, then he shall obtain the immortal life of his natural body, because he is of me.

Question - What is the state of those who seek only for the common salvation?

Answer - They have not the knowledge of the life of the natural immortal body, but expect that their bodies will die, and their souls be raised incorruptible at the first resurrection.

Question - What is the incorruptible body?

Answer - It is not that body which is laid down; but God causes the spirit which ministered to that body in its mortal life, to raise the soul an incorruptible body, dwelling in that body, making it spiritual as the angels.

Question - What is the difference between those that die under the common salvation, and those that die under the great salvation of the immortality of their natural bodies?

Answer - The latter have sought for the piece: but the sixth day was not come for them to find it, but she lost not the faith of the piece, neither would she let the world persuade her out of it; she not finding it the body dies, but the faith is still alive with the spirit, and the soul still crieth under the altar to be avenged on the enemy (Revelation 6:9,10) of the piece that was lost: and the spirit returning to the soul at the first resurrection, raises it from its sleep, an incorruptible body, dwelling within it, made equal with the seraphim. *"How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation"* Hebrews 2:3.

Question - What is the state of just men made perfect?

Answer - They seeking to keep the commands of God, God openeth the door of their tabernacles, which are their bodies, and causeth their spirits, which attracted their blood, to be the mortal life of their bodies, to enter in and swallow up their mortal lives, and make them immortal. These are just men made perfect before God, being part of the different mansions in the heavens and in the earth.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Brandy Carr, 4th of 11th month, 1837.

Inquiries from Charles Robertson, and answers thereto.

Question - *"Then I returned, and I saw vanity under the sun"* Ecclesiastes 4:7.

Answer - Which was the branch of Jesus; when he returned, he saw vanity put under the sun.

Question - *"There is one alone, and there is not a second; yea, he hath neither child nor brother; yet is there no end of all*

his labour; neither is his eye satisfied with riches; neither saith he, For whom do I labour, and bereave my soul of good? This is also vanity, yea, it is a sore travail" Ecclesiastes 4:8.

Answer - This is Satan or Lucifer, who is called by various names, but he is one alone, though he overcame the spirits of men before they came to attract the blood to be the mortal life of the temples, which temples, if found in obedience, were formed for them to dwell in; but Satan has deprived them, and yet is not satisfied, because he wanted to dwell with them in their temples, and be above the angels, that he might be immortal like unto God; but man was driven out of the temple, and God cursed it, and said, Cursed is the ground for thy sake; thou wast taken out of the dust, and to dust shalt thou return (Genesis 3:19). So that Satan was still alone a spirit, and no temple found for him to dwell in. And though he holds the souls of the disobedient, God at the final resurrection will liberate their spirits, and raise their souls with incorruptible bodies for them to dwell in, which bodies cannot die, being immortal, put in subjection to the spirits which kept their first estate.

Question - *"Two are better than one; because they have a good reward for their labour"* Ecclesiastes 4:9.

Answer - It is Michael, the archangel, dwelling in the seed of the woman sending forth his branch, the life of his bride, which is hid with Christ in God (Colossians 3:3), which he will make manifest at the first resurrection, having reserved for them that had repented while they were living, a spirit for their spiritual bodies to dwell in, making them his incorruptible bride, they being many, yet dwelling in his Spirit, it being of God in Christ Jesus. And concerning the living, he will dwell with their spirits, within their temples, making their natural mortal bodies immortal, fulfilling the words, "Two are better than one;" and John's words, *"He that hath the bride is the bridegroom"* John 3:29.

Question - *"For if they fall, the one will lift up his fellow: but woe to him that is alone when he falleth; for he hath not another to help him up"* Ecclesiastes 4:10.

Answer - Satan hath not a natural body to dwell in, but he is a spirit, and is alone, and seeketh to destroy those that minister to the mortal bodies, to be the life of them, he being their officer, and accusing them day and night before God (Revelation 12:10). So those that are tempted by him and fall, he is alone, and cannot help them up; their bodies return to dust, though they have repented, by returning to him that is not alone, who will cause their spirits to raise their souls spiritual bodies for them to dwell in, making them perfect as angels; so evil is alone, and there is not another, and all they that are partakers of it, while they remain with it are alone, there is no one to help them up, because he is never satisfied.

Question - *“Again, if two lie together, then they have heat: but how can one be warm alone”* Ecclesiastes 4:11.

Answer - He that dwelleth in the vine, lieth or resteth in the Father and the Son; the same is the bridegroom, they sending their Spirit for the mortal brides to dwell in, to prove to men and Satan that they are not alone, but that they dwell in the Father and the Son, making the Spirit that is with them the third person in the Trinity, they being the earthly bride of both heaven and earth, and he the bridegroom. So all in heaven and on earth, and beneath it, will fall down and worship the natural immortal bride and bridegroom.

Question - *“And if one prevail against him, two shall withstand him; and a threefold cord is not quickly broken”* Ecclesiastes 4:12.

Answer - If Satan that is alone shall come against the mortal bride, then the Father and the Son, which are two, shall withstand him till they have fulfilled the Scripture, and their mortal bodies be made immortal, they being the threefold cord; for he that abideth in the Father and the Son, he that is alone is put in subjection, and must obey, as he obeyed the Son in the Father.

Question - *“Better is a poor and wise child than an old and foolish king, who will no more be admonished”* Ecclesiastes 4:13.

Answer - The immortal Bride, during her mortal life, is poor, because she is not of the old world, neither doth she claim the riches of it, which makes her wiser than the old and foolish king.* After the mortal life, which is the old world, he will no more be admonished, though he was the king of it, but having no one with him to help him, he falleth, neither is he able to help another up.

Question - *“For out of prison he cometh to reign; whereas also he that is born in his kingdom becometh poor”* Ecclesiastes 4:14.

Answer - After Satan has been bound a thousand years, which is one day, he then cometh to reign again, and all they that are born in his kingdom become poor by losing their mortal bodies.

Question - *“I considered all the living which walk under the sun, with the second child that shall stand up in his stead”* Ecclesiastes 4:15.

Answer - Which means instead of Satan. They that receive the second child shall have the spirit of the bridegroom to dwell in, which makes them as a little child, wiser than him that is alone, who refused to be admonished any more; and he shall withstand him, for he is the other Comforter (John 14:26), who shall come to redeem their mortal bodies, making them immortal.

Question - *“There is no end of all the people, even of all that have been before them: they also that come after shall not rejoice in him”* Ecclesiastes 4:16.

Answer - They that shall be born after Satan's kingdom shall not rejoice in him that is alone, seeing he hath no one with him to help him, because he still refuses to be admonished; yet there is no end of them that have been born in his kingdom, they being the two debtors, the spirits of those that should be heirs of the salvation of their souls, which repented during their mortal lives, that their souls should receive incorruptible bodies at the

* Satan.

first resurrection for their spirits to dwell in, they being the heirs of the spiritual bodies made heavenly, but the soul of the other debtor taketh not a body for the spirit to dwell in till the final resurrection, that the accused and accuser be brought face to face before God, so that God seeing that the accused had nothing to pay off his debts with, shall let go the disobedient spirits, which shall raise their souls with an incorruptible body, they dwelling in it, being put in subjection to the heavenly bodies who repented during their mortal lives. *“Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the face of the earth”* Psalm 104:30.

“When thy sisters, Sodom and her daughters, shall return to their former estate, and Samaria and her daughters shall return to their former estate, then thou and thy daughters shall return to your former estate” Ezekiel 16:55.

And these are the different mansions (John 14:2), the spirits of those that were to be heirs of the salvation of their souls, and receive heavenly bodies at the first resurrection, and they who repented not at the final resurrection.

Question - There met him a man which had devils, who said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? I beseech thee, torment me not (for he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man). And Jesus asked him, saying, What is thy name? And he said, Legion: because many devils were entered into him (Luke 18:27-30).

Answer - It was the attractions of Satan, which are many; for every evil thought is from him, and they being many, he commanded that these attractions should cease, so that he should not influence the evil that was in him; he should not attract it. So the devils knew that there would be a time come that the evil would be taken from man, that they would have nothing to attract; not but that his power should be bound from them a thousand years, as he was commanded to come out of the man, who came to his senses.

Question - *“Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always*

behold the face of my Father which is in heaven” Matthew 18:10.

Answer - He spake unto those spirits and souls who should be heirs of heavenly incorruptible bodies, though they should always behold the face of the Father in heaven, that they should not despise these little ones, which are less esteemed in the eyes of the old world than they.

Again, he says in another part of the Scriptures, *“But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and that he were drowned in the depths of the sea” Matthew 18:6.* They being the heirs of the earthly bodies being made immortal; their bodies possessing the life of both heaven and earth, all things being put under them.

Question - *“The beast that thou sawest, was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not, and yet is” Revelation 17:8.*

Answer - He that was, is Satan; and is not, meaneth the thousand years in which his power will be taken from the aliens; and yet is, because he will ascend out of the bottomless pit, and continue for a little season, which is the time he is short of, he being bound before the six thousand years have expired, and he, with them who have been born during the time he has been bound, and in his kingdom, shall go into perdition; whose names are not written in the book of life, and by them shall he encompass the camp of the saints and the beloved city, which are the children of the bride and bridegroom. *“And fire came down from God out of heaven, and devoured them. And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet are, and shall be tormented day and night for ever and ever” Revelation 20:9,10.* Seeing he has no temple to dwell in, nor evil to attract, so there is no place found for him, neither to hurt nor destroy any more, neither in heaven nor on earth.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1838

Painswick, 12th of 3rd month, 1838.

Margaret Williamson desires to know the explanation of the following words:

“Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do” John 8:44. *“O generation of vipers”* Matthew 3:7; 12:34.

Answer - God formed man out of the dust, and made him to be immortal (Genesis 2:7). *“For God created man to be immortal, and made him to be an image of his own eternity”* Wisdom of Solomon 2:23. And breathed into him spiritual breath, which was the spirit of the man and the woman dwelling in one temple.* And gave to him a body without a soul, and

* And yet a temple for the Spirit of God, with the spirit of man when he is created. *“This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the Lord”* Psalm 102:18; which was proved by the body of Jesus when he put on immortality, by the Spirit of God dwelling with his spirit within the temple, proving that the Father was in him; all that saw him acknowledging him to be the Lord, fulfilling his own words, *“All power is given unto me in heaven and in earth”* Matthew 28:18. He possessing the life of the earth and the Heavens, which has been hid with Christ in God (Colossians 3:3), which is the life of the bride, until her natural body should be created immortal. During the six thousand years, man is commanded to put away the doings of evil, not that the evil could be put away until the sixth day, fulfilling Paul’s words, he who now letteth will let, until he be taken out of the way (2nd Thessalonians 2:7). *“The servant abideth not in the house for ever: but the son abideth ever”* John 8:35. He shall be cast out of his grave like an abominable branch (Isaiah 14:19). For as the viper is brought forth enclosed in a skin, which breaks open the third day, which is set typical of Israel in the third dispensation, receiving the partial redemption by the evil bursting out of them, and they entering into the Spirit, which shall be a tabernacle unto them by day from the heat, and a tabernacle unto them by night from the cold.

breathed into him the breath of life, so he lived before thee (2nd Esdras 3:5). God caused a deep sleep to fall on the body of the man, and while he was asleep took a rib out of him, it being the spirit of the woman,* he closed up the flesh thereof, she being made with a soul, and the fruit of that soul was blood (Genesis 2:21,22). God placed a refiner in her body, that it should refine the good from the evil, that it should become the pure seed of the land, the wheat of the field (Ezekiel 17:5; Matthew 13:24-29); the spirit was brought to it to cause the blood to circulate, to give life to it. God placed it at the east of the garden of which her body was made, and it gave life to the fruit of her soul, with the evil and the good, which was the life of the flesh while the spirit was with the body. But the evil being there, Satan attracted it, which caused a burning lust, which caused her to eat of her own fruit, by it flowing into her fountain. According to the Scriptures, she took of the fruit and did eat (Genesis 3:6). She then enticed her husband, who was immortal, to take of her fruit, which he did, and received a soul with an evil heart (2nd Esdras 3:21). His spirit, which is the candle of God (Proverbs 20:27), then being driven out of the garden, the light of it went out; it being placed at the east of the garden (Genesis 3:24), attracted his heart, and gave heat to the blood, and it circulated, and was the life of the flesh. But Satan attracting the evil, fulfils the words of Jesus, *“Out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies”* Matthew 15:19.

“Every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust, and enticed. Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when it is finished, bringeth forth death” James 1:14,15.

Then Satan attracted them both to eat of the evil by their sowing their seed in her cistern; she then brought forth her firstborn, Cain, conceived in their uncleanness, her seed not being divided from the evil, fulfilling Jesus' words, *“Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do”* John 8:44. The refiner being placed in the woman, it purified

* Being the candle of God.

her seed from the evil. Adam and Eve then sowed their seed again, and she brought forth Abel, her seed being the cleanness of her tree, the seed of the land (Ezekiel 17:5), the wheat of the field (Matthew 13:24,29). Adam's seed being the tares, fulfilling the words, "*O generation of vipers*" Matthew 3:7; 12:34. Fulfilling Jesus' words, "*An enemy hath done this*" Matthew 13:28.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Margaret Williamson.

Liverpool, 7th of 4th month, 1838.

Question - Joseph Holgate, what was done in the two first dispensations?

Answer - The offering up of sacrifices.

Question - What was done in the third?

Answer - In Isaiah, "*The voice of him that crieth in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord, make straight in the desert a highway for our God*" Isaiah 40:3. This messenger is for the bringing in of the Gentiles by baptism and repentance, the wilderness being the fallen state.

Question - Was there any circumcision in the wilderness in the time of Moses?

Answer - No.

Question - So there is none under the dispensation of repentance; for Paul says, We are of them that believe to the saving of the soul (Hebrews 10:39). If the root, branch, and seed of evil be taken away, what is there left?

Answer - Nothing.

Question - The next messenger is for the ingather-ing of Israel, which is in Malachi, "*Behold, I will send my messenger, and he shall prepare the way before me: and the Lord, whom ye seek, shall suddenly come to his temple, even the messenger of the covenant, whom ye delight in: behold, he shall come, saith*

the Lord of hosts. But who may abide the day of his coming? and who shall stand when he appeareth?" Malachi 3:1,2.

Answer - They whom the root, branch, and seed of evil is taken away from. The first messenger had no covenant but one crying in the wilderness, Prepare for the saving of the soul (Matthew 3:3). The second messenger has the covenant of the life of the body, which is the Lord suddenly coming to his temple, which is the body. When the first messenger came, it was repentance, but not so with the second; and every man that has the law, and turns to the gospel, or has the gospel, and turns to the law, although he is not a doer, if he dies, not losing the faith, he shall be shod with the law and gospel, and shall become the incorruptible bride of the living God, and shall minister to the inward court. These are as the prodigal son, once dead but now alive (Luke 15:32). But he that keeps the commands of God, the same shall inherit the kingdom of God.

Question - What is the court?

Answer - There is the inner court and the outer court; the outer court is the mortal life, and the inner is immortality.

Thus saith the Lord, there shall be as many different robes as there are stars in the firmament. And he that returns as the prodigal son, shall have the best incorruptible robe, which is the spirit raising the soul with an incorruptible body, the soul and spirit dwelling in that body with the Spirit of God, being as the seraphim, each one had six wings (Isaiah 6:2). These are the different mansions.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by Joseph Blinkhorn.

Wakefield, 28th of 4th month, 1838.

Question - John Bishop inquires about Ephesians 4:8, "*He led captivity captive*"; as the French Bible says, "He took them captives to heaven with him."

Answer - The French Bible is right, he went to preach to the spirits that were shut up in prison, which were disobedient in the days of Noah; and those that had departed repenting; he let

go their spirits, which raised their souls out of the grave. *"And many bodies of the saints which slept, arose, and came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the holy city, and appeared unto many"* Matthew 27:52,53, to shew the resurrection. These he took into heaven, but the wicked, though they were already in captivity, he will lead them captive until they take an incorruptible body, which will be at the final resurrection, though many of the souls of them to whom the Lord gave the law of Moses, which lost not the faith of their immortal bodies, are still crying under the altar.

Question - Joseph Holgate inquires where the soul of the son of the widow of Zarephath was while his body was dead? *"And the soul of the child came into him again"* 1st Kings 17:22.

Answer - The soul was in the body, but the fruit of the soul, which was the blood, was dead to the body. When the spirit returned to give heat to the fruit of the soul it circulated, which brought life into the child.

Question - John Higgison, of Drumlough, Ireland, inquires the meaning of this passage: *"A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a generation. They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that shall be born, that he hath done this"* Psalm 22:30,31.

Answer - It is the life of Israel which has been hid with Christ in God (Colossians 3:3), and it shall come forth and serve him in them; and that generation is eternal, it has no beginning of days, it has no ending of life, but they who possess it possess eternity, and eternity is counted a generation unto the Lord. But man must first dwell in that life before it can dwell in him, neither can he have any claim upon it till then, because it is it which does the work, and not the man.

Question - James Corry, of Ballykeel, Ireland, inquires the meaning of the following words: *"His lord answered and said unto him, Thou wicked and slothful servant, thou knowest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather where I have not strewed"* Matthew 25:26.

Answer - Man standing with Satan, he being the servant.

Question - *"The last enemy that shall be destroyed is death"*
1st Corinthians 15:26.

Answer - Satan's power destroyed, his power being cast into the lake.

Question - *"For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith, all things are put under him, it is manifest that he is excepted, which did put all things under him"* 1st Corinthians 15:27.

Answer - When Jesus Christ has put all things under himself, then is that saying fulfilled, *"Death is swallowed up in victory"* 1st Corinthians 15:54. For as God has put all things under Christ excepting himself, so has Jesus Christ, the bridegroom of both heaven and earth, put all things under the bride excepting himself.

Question - *"And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God may be all in all"* 1st Corinthians 15:28.

Answer - The Son is the immortal life of the woman, then she will be subject unto the husband, God being all in all, dwelling in them, the man and the woman being then created to be immortal, and made to be an image of his own eternity, fulfilling the words, *"This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which shall be created shall praise the Lord"* Psalm 102:18.

Question - Matthew Andrew, of Drumlough, Ire-land, desires to know the meaning of the following passage: *"And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder"* Matthew 21:44.

Answer - The law and gospel is the stone, and whom the sentence of the law condemns, on him it falls and grinds his body to powder; and he who stumbles at the gospel, falleth on the stone, and his body is broken, and will not put on immortality, but he who is made whole is not broken.

Question - Eliza Higgison, of Drumlough, Ireland, desires to know the meaning of the following parable: "*But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came to the first, and said, Son, go work today in my vineyard. He answered and said, I will not: but afterwards he repented, and went*" Matthew 21:28,29.

Answer - The six thousand years being come, though he had been idle all the six days,* he was commanded to go and work in the vineyard on the last day. He answered he would not, because he had a covenant with death; but he repented, and by going to labour in the vineyard broke that covenant, and fulfilled the covenant of life, and received immortality for his wages.

Question - "*And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered and said, I go, sir: and went not*" Matthew 21:30.

Answer - He would not acknowledge that he had made a covenant with death, but said he would go and labour in the vineyard, he being numbered in Israel, and said he had received the law and gospel, and he would obey them by going into the vineyard, fulfilling the passage of Scripture, "*When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: the last state of that man is worse than the first*" Luke 11:24-26.

When the unclean spirit was gone out of him, he boasted, placing confidence in himself and not in God, and took the advice of other men.

Question - Margaret Williamson, of Edinburgh, Scotland, inquires about the following passages, "*The heavens are thine*" Psalm 89:11.

* Each day being figurative of a thousand years.

Answer - The heavens are the life of the different mansions of the incorruptible bodies, which shall ever remain; but the old heavens and the old earth will not remain.

Question - *"The earth also is thine"* Psalm 89:11.

Answer - Having the spirit of man with his Spirit dwelling within their earthly bodies, making it his kingdom.

Question - *"As for the world, and the fullness thereof, thou hast founded them"* Psalm 89:11.

Answer - It is the animal life and vegetable life, which is called the world; the nations of it are as a drop of a bucket, and are counted as the small dust of the balance (Isaiah 40:15). *"Lift up your eyes to the heavens, and look upon the earth beneath: for the heavens shall vanish away like smoke, and the earth shall wax old like a garment, and they that dwell therein shall die in like manner"* Isaiah 51:6.

Question - *"The north and the south thou hast created them"* Psalm 89:12.

Answer - By the magnets of the north and south poles, he commands the waters by drawing them over the planet, or turning them into it, so that he destroys all things wherein is the breath of life; but he has made a covenant with the redeemed, and the beasts of the field, that he will no more destroy the world with water, but that the last enemy shall be destroyed by fire; so every one who is found to be the enemy of God will be destroyed with fire, and they who hold with Satan, who is their king.

Question - *"Tabor and Hermon shall rejoice in thy name"* Psalm 89:12

Answer - The immortal man and woman being as two mountains to the unbeliever during the six thousand years, and they dwelling in God, will rejoice by him dwelling on their mountains until he dwell in the mountains, he making them of himself, because his life dwelleth in them.

Question - *"Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, and high is thy right hand"* Psalm 89:13.

Answer - Christ, the man and the woman, dwelling in three temples, yet all one.

Question - *“He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer”* Psalm 102:17.

Answer - In the eleventh hour of the sixth day,* God regards their prayer, they being despised and rejected of men, and hears them, and grants them their request, by removing the power of Satan from them, and giving them his spirit to dwell in, so that they walk in the laws and commands of the gospel in the sight of their enemies, and it will bring them into the law of liberty. *“But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man shall be blessed in his deed”* James 1:25. They then become his temple by his Spirit with their spirits being put within it, making them of him, immortal.

Question - *“To declare the name of the Lord in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem”* Psalm 102:21.

Answer - Zion is becoming a natural immortal body. Zion being placed in Jerusalem above, his throne being there, which is the bodies of the bride. *“Look upon Zion, the city of our solemnities: thine eyes shall see Jerusalem a quiet habitation, a tabernacle that shall not be taken down; not one of the stakes thereof shall ever be removed, neither shall any of the cords thereof be broken”* Isaiah 33:20.

Wakefield, 29th of 4th month, 1838.

Question - The friends at Birmingham inquire about the following passage, *“That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born of the Spirit is spirit”* John 3:6.

Answer - That which is born of the flesh is flesh, and yet corruptible, unless it be born of the Spirit, by having the Spirit of God to dwell in, fulfilling that passage of Scripture which says, *“It is the Spirit which quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing”* John 6:63. Unless the Spirit be put within it to

* The sixth thousand years.

quicken it, to be the life of it. Adam being born of the flesh, not of the Spirit, was liable to death; but the flesh which is born of the Spirit cannot die.

Brandy Carr, 30th of 4th month, 1838.

The friends at Corkhill, in Ireland, inquire the meaning of these words: "*And there was no day like that before it or after it, that the Lord hearkened unto the voice of a man: for the Lord fought for Israel*" Joshua 10:14. What way has the Lord to hear the supplications of man, as this verse points out that he does not hearken to their voice?

Answer - Because that day had not arrived, the sixth day not being come: he made the heavens and the earth in six days, each day standing a figure of a thousand years, and the evening and the morning were the first day, then God rested from all his works, and was glorified in them (Genesis 2:2). So there is no day like unto that day in which he finished, before or after; his Spirit dwelling in the man and the woman; that day is the last, the six thousand years, having twelve hours in it, and the time being shortened, and that is the hour wherein he will hearken unto the voice of man, as the voice of each man must answer for himself. That day, like unto which none was made before, neither will there be any after it equal to it; the life of that day had no beginning, neither ending, but was from eternity, and is to eternity, and is one eternal day wherein God hearkened to the voice of a man.

Question - It is the opinion of some that the sun goes round the earth, and of others, that the earth goes round the sun.

Answer - The earth gives its increase through the power of the attraction of the sun, and other lights are borrowed from that; but have they asked me how they receive their attraction, for man must draw near unto my Spirit? If I was found of the Gentiles, which sought me not, how much more shall I now be found of Israel, which cry unto me evening and morning; for within the evening and morning is contained the whole of the visitation; but he who has fallen asleep in the evening cannot be

awakened in the morning, and he that takes only a part of the revealed word, and despises the other, cannot see the light of the day, but it shall now shine to him that believeth as the light of seven days (Isaiah 30:26). Let them not inquire about the fixed planets, but let them inquire after the life of their own temple.

Question - *“But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate”* Revelation 2:6.

Answer - Which was laying aside the whole of the law, and making use of women in their uncleanness, which is counted as adultery with God, if not done in ignorance.

Inquiry of Margaret Williamson.

Question - *“And I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns”* Revelation 17:3. Who is the woman?

Answer - It is Eve; her heart sitting on the evil which Satan attracted in the garden; the scarlet was the blood of her uncleanness, being decked in purple, the blood being polluted through the evil, which brings corruption to the body until it be taken away; so when the spirit of man leaves the body it is then dead. The body of the woman being called the garden, the earth of it is the blood, which nourishes both the evil seed and the good which are sown in it, as the earth nourishes that which is sown in it, and the evil corrupts the good, as the salt water spoils the sweet water till it be taken away, so the fruit is marred, and is obliged to be sown in the earth again before it can be good; so where the evil is not taken away, the fruit is taken out of the corrupt earth and sown in the incorrupt.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Brandy Carr, 13th of 5th month, 1838.

Question - If thy servant has a candle, and he loses the light of it, and do much damage, wilt thou accuse him for the damage he has done, through his losing the light of the candle?

Answer - He should have gone back and sought for the candle to have been lighted. So was it with Adam in the creation: Adam's body was immortal, having the spirit of man and the spirit of woman within the temple; these two spirits being called two candles, they dwelling in one temple, it dwelling in the Spirit of God, making that body of Adam's to dwell in a spiritual house; so when God drew his Spirit from them, their candles went out, fulfilling the words of Paul, "*The creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly*" Romans 8:20. But that the power of God should be made manifest in them; that they should fall to a mortal life, to prove them whether they would serve God or mammon.

Now the spirit of Adam was not in the transgression, but Satan, because Adam had no light, therefore when the law was given, light came, fulfilling that passage, "*See, I have set before thee this day life and good, and death and evil; I have set before you life and death, blessing and cursing*" Deuteronomy 30:15,19. I create good and I create evil (Isaiah 45:7), in the woman, permitting Satan to attract the evil, and I attracting the good, to prove to mortal man the difference between him that chose the good and him that chose the evil, the refiner being placed in the woman to divide the evil from the good. So that before the law there was no transgression to the soul. He then made a temple for the woman, it having a soul in it, but the body being dead.

When God drew his Spirit from him, their candles went out, and they slept,* so while they were asleep, he took the rib out of Adam, which was the spirit of the woman (Genesis 2:22), it being her candle; he brought it unto the temple which he had prepared for it, and it attracted the fruit of the soul, which was the blood, to circulate to and fro, and it gave life to the body, but yet no light, that they might seek for that which proceeded from him that made them.

Then the woman was brought unto the man, and the man said, "*This is now bone of my bone, and flesh of my flesh: she shall be called Woman*" Genesis 2:23. If they took of the evil

* Dead to his knowledge.

their bodies should die, but if they took of the good they should live, agreeing with the words of Jesus, "*And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die*" John 11:26. And this is the way that the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but that the power of God should be made manifest in them until the sixth day (Romans 8:20), that their houses should be rebuilt, which was shewn by Jesus Christ, by his body being made immortal, according to his words, A certain man had two sons, and the younger said to his father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth to me. So he divided their inheritance, that they should take a mortal life, and that he would try them by his laws, that he that kept his law should live, but he that kept not the law his body should die. The younger took his journey into a far country, and spent all he had, and became lost and dead, and he said, How many hired servants of my father have bread enough and to spare: I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee, and am no more worthy to be called thy son, make me as one of thy hired servants. And when his father saw him he had compassion on him, and said, Bring the best robe and put it on him, and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on his feet; and bring hither the fatted calf, and kill it, and let us eat and be merry.

Now his elder son was in the field, and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard music and dancing; and he called to one of the servants, and asked what these things meant; and he was angry, and would not go in, therefore came his father out and entreated him; but he answered and said to his father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy command, and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends; but as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf. And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine; it was meet that we should make merry and be glad, for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found (Luke 15:11-32).

Adam being the youngest according to the Spirit of the creation of the heavens, and the Spirit of Jesus the elder; Adam being lost, first, by falling, secondly, from the immortal life to the mortal. The animal life was shed, being typical of them that repented while they were living, that there should be a seed sown of the mortal life, though their bodies were dead in the bowels of the earth, and that their spirits which were lost should be found, and should return to raise their souls alive.

Now the elder son, the mortal life being the life of his body, the shedding of his blood was the killing of the fatted calf, that he which was lost might be found, and the soul which was asleep might awake to life, being the seed of all souls. It was needful that the fatted calf should be killed, that the spiritual houses of them that were dead might be raised, that their spirits might live in them, making them spiritual; and for the living that their mortal bodies might dwell in the Spirit, they then keeping the law until the Spirit of God, with their spirits, be put within their temples, making them immortal, having no beginning or ending. When their spirit raises their soul incorruptible, their candles will be lighted, their souls being spiritual houses for their spirits to dwell in, the life of them being eternal, fulfilling the words of Paul, "*Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day*" 2nd Timothy 4:8; and also the words of Jesus, the elder brother, "*Whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die*" John 11:26. His body, soul, and spirit should be born of God, having the Spirit which Jesus should give to him, which he shall dwell in till the number of the days spoken of by Daniel be fulfilled, for blessed and holy is he that cometh to the five and forty days (Daniel 12:11,12). Each day being figurative of one year, that the body of man shall dwell in a spiritual temple forty-five years, the law not condemning him, it being taken out of the way by him obeying it; for to him that obeys the law, the offence is nailed to the cross, for it is written in the law, "*Cursed is every one that hangeth on a tree*" Galatians 3:13. So the fruit of the soul of the woman's seed was shed, and the body became accursed for all men, but especially for those that believed, because their

bodies should not die, but their spirits return into their temples with the Spirit of Christ, which God had hid in Christ (Colossians 3:3), opening the two-leaved gates* (Isaiah 45:1). So now the Spirit is now taken from him, and given to a hundred and forty-four thousand families, they being the new earth, that they should first dwell in that Spirit, and then it should be put within them, and make them immortal, fulfilling the words of John, "*He that hath the bride is the bridegroom*" John 3:29; their bodies being made the paradise of God, he dwelling with them in it. But in the beginning it was not so, the body of Adam dwelt in the spiritual paradise, but the latter Adam, Jesus, dwelleth in a natural immortal paradise, one which cannot be handled: that paradise is made higher than all heavens, and the light of it had no beginning: so all in heaven and in earth, and beneath, shall fall down and worship him that dwelleth in the natural immortal paradise.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Brandy Carr, 17th of 7th month, 1838.

The time is come to leave the principles of the doctrine of Christ, and of laying on of hands, and of baptisms (Hebrews 6:1,2); they shall only give them a name, which they shall enter in at the registry offices. And the emancipation of the Hebrews shall take place in every nation, and they shall have protection during their sabbath. Then I will scatter their opinions as the whirlwind scattereth the sand. And I will take two out of every family, that the Gentile priests may cry out against those that are amongst them, for they shall thrust them out as Pharaoh thrust out the host of the Hebrews.

Devonport, 3rd of 8th month, 1838.

Dreams and visions are only for them unto whom they are shewn, and shall neither lead nor direct; and they that are led by them shall go with them; for he that craves to prophesy before

* The door of the body of the man and the woman.

the evil is taken from him, craves his own destruction. The law is the binding of Satan, and the gospel is the chain, for without the law the body of man perisheth; the keeping of the law is life.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Margaret Williamson.

Margaret Williamson and John Bishop desire the interpretation of the following parable of our Lord Jesus Christ, of the ten pounds which were given unto ten men; and of one who sought to justify himself for keeping the pound laid in a napkin, who said unto his Lord, *"I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layest not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow. And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, thou wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow"* Luke 19:21,22.

This is the answer, the Spirit being upon me.

Question - Who was the austere man?

Answer - Satan says in the man, It was Jesus.

Question - What is that which he taketh up which he laid not down?

Answer - The soul of man at the first and final resurrection.

Question - Who was it that laid them down?

Answer - That wicked servant, the devil. *"Thou art the anointed cherub that covereth; and I have set thee so: thou wast upon the holy mountain of God; thou hast walked up and down in the midst of the stones of fire."*^{*} *Thou wast perfect in thy ways from the day that thou wast created, till iniquity was found in thee"* Ezekiel 28:14,15. Which stands between the spirit of man and the body, with the flaming sword: *"And he placed at the east of the garden of Eden, Cherubim's, and a flaming sword which turned every way, to keep the way of the tree of life"* Genesis 3:24.

^{*} The spirits of men.

“To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus” 1st Corinthians 5:5.

Lest man should put forth his hand and take of the tree of life, his time being up in the evening of the eleventh hour, he being bound from those who still remain in a mortal life; that he should then be loosed and tried again after the seventh thousand years, and then for the accuser and accused to be brought face to face (Acts 25:16), that the judge then might sit in judgment, and take up that which Satan had laid down, and reap that evil which Satan had sowed in the creation, and cast them into that fire which was prepared for him and his angels, that the spirits of men with their souls might be ransomed from him, that they may return to their former estate, and take incorruptible bodies like unto the angels, and minister between God and them that had not broken his commands; that the heavens and the earth might be filled with his glory.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Margaret Williamson.

Plymouth, 6th of 8th month, 1838.

“There be three things which are too wonderful for me, yea, four which I know not: The way of an eagle in the air; the way of a serpent upon a rock; the way of a ship in the midst of the sea; and the way of a man with a maid” Proverbs 30:18,19.

Also, *“What think ye of Christ? whose son is he? They say unto him, The son of David. If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?” Matthew 22:42,45.*

Margaret Williamson and John Bishop lay these passages before the Lord, if he in his mercy be pleased to answer through his servant.

Question - What is the way of an eagle in the air?

Answer - Israel having received the Spirit of immortality, and her breath being her wings, she flieth where she listeth, the mortal eye seeth not where.

Question - What is the way of a serpent upon a rock?

Answer - The way of the serpent* is to attract everything which is of him, he being one alone, having no one to help him, neither is his eye satisfied, he pursues everything which he sees, but has no power but where the evil is, there is his attraction, and he is not satisfied.

The body of Christ is the rock, and Satan came upon it, and contended for it, but no evil was there. Michael, the Prince of Life, came also upon the rock, and contended with Satan, and Satan said if he would fall down and worship him he would give him all the other kingdoms, which were the bodies of men; but Michael the Prince said unto him, *"Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou serve"* Matthew 4:10. *"The prince of this world cometh, and hath nothing in me"* John 14:30. *"I have power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again"* John 10:18.

Though thou contended for the body of Moses, and thou was rebuked (Jude 9), thou hast nothing in this rock, neither in them that build on it, neither shall the gates of thy dwelling place prevail against them (Matthew 16:18). For I am the rock, and my breasts the towers (Song of Solomon 8:10), and he that sucks them shall be satisfied. My right breast is the law, my left is the gospel: my right arm doth uphold them, and they that sit there are the bride, and the spirits of just men made perfect (Hebrews 12:23), and the other bride, which is incorruptible, are the two maidens of my bride, each member of the bride having a legion of angels.

Question - What is the way of a ship in the midst of the sea?

Answer - The ship that has lost its rudder goeth where the wind taketh it, the mortal man knows not whither, until it be dashed in pieces or lost. And the Jew and Gentile churches having lost their sceptre, know no more their way till the first or final resurrection. At the first resurrection, that which was lost is found whole again, and that which was dashed in pieces is

* Satan.

turned back into the wreck until the final resurrection, and is then repaired. This is the way of a ship in the midst of the sea.

Question - What is the way of a man with a maid?

Answer - The way of Christ with the seventh church, Jesus Christ being the man, the house of Israel the maid: but those who seek for the evil to be taken away from them, find out the way of a man with a maid.

Question - How did David call Christ Lord if he was his son?

Answer - The body of Jesus was the son of David, the seed of the body being his issue; but the Spirit of Christ, which descended at the river Jordan, was Lord, and of God, of which David said, *"The Lord said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make thine enemies thy footstool"* Psalm 110:1. He being Lord of lords, and King of kings, the bridegroom of heaven and earth, one of the three-fold cord.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Margaret Williamson.

Plymouth, 10th of 8th month, 1838.

Satan shall chase them that are unequally yoked; for the unbelieving wife shall chase the believing husband, and the unbelieving husband shall chase the believing wife, and the unbelieving father-in-law shall chase the believing daughter-in-law, until I prove their souls. Then I will give them my Spirit, and they shall chase them with those that come in sheep's clothing, for they shall withstand the false prophets, for there shall be many; Satan will attract their evil to imitate my work, yet for all this shall he serve those who have my Spirit. Is it not written in the Scriptures, The children of an Edomite and an Egyptian shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord until the third generation (Deuteronomy 23:7,8)? Being two thousand years in each dispensation. Through the obedience of the parents the children are saved.

"And Jesus answering said, A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped

him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side. But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, And bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him: and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee. Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?" Luke 10:30-36.

Question - Who is the certain man?

Answer - Adam.

Question - What is Jerusalem?

Answer - The temporal Jerusalem is figurative of the Spirit of God, it being both the tabernacle and the city, immortal.

Question - What is Jericho?

Answer - The body of the mortal man, being drawn from the city, which is the Spirit of God, he took of the evil, and fell among thieves, which caused him to depart from Jerusalem, by his body returning to the dust.

Question - Who are the thieves?

Answer - Satan, with the fallen spirits, who try to withstand those who are living in their mortal lives.

Question - What is his raiment?

Answer - His mortal life, which caused him to be lost and half dead, until the fatted calf was killed, to bring man, who is half dead, to life, and cause him who was lost to be found.

Question - What was his state when he was wounded, and left half dead?

Answer - The spirit separated from the soul and body, the body was dead, the spirit and soul were half dead, being separated.

Question - Who was the certain priest?

Answer - Enoch.

Question - How did he pass by on the other side?

Answer - He passed by on the other side of the grave.

Question - Who was the certain Levite?

Answer - Elijah.

Question - How was he at the place to look on him, and to pass by on the other side?

Answer - He went to the place where he slew the prophets of Baal. *“And Elijah said unto them, Take the prophets of Baal; let not one of them escape. And they took them: and Elijah brought them down to the brook Kishon, and slew them there”* 1st Kings 18:40. And he looked on them, and passed by on the other side of the grave, being changed from mortal to immortality.

Question - Who is the good Samaritan?

Answer - Jesus, he being the seed of the woman, having no tares in him.

Question - When was it that he journeyed and came to the place where he was?

Answer - When he went down to preach to the spirits in prison (1st Peter 3:19).

Question - How had he compassion on him?

Answer - He opened the prison doors, and the graves flew open. *“And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which slept arose”* Matthew 27:52.

Question - How did he go to him to bind up his wounds?

Answer - This is the interpretation of the prophecy: when the blood of just spirits is cleansed.

Question - What was the oil and wine which he poured in?

Answer - The sacrament and baptism to the living that should die.

Question - What was his own beast on which he set him?

Answer - Having the life of the beast, being mortal, without tares.

Question - How did he bring him to an inn?

Answer - He brought him to knowledge.

Question - How did he take care of him?

Answer - He gave command to the angels to take care of him.

Question - When was the morrow on which he departed?

Answer - The day after that which passed by; being the thousand years after that in which he ascended.

Question - What were the two pence?

Answer - The law and the gospel that he was to feed them with, and what they spent on him more than that, he would pay them when he came.

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by Margaret Williamson.

Brandy Carr, 15th of 9th month, 1838.

I formed the heavens, I created the earth, I gave life to both, and they in the mortal life could not number the multitude, any more than the sand in the waters, neither were there two alike, yet they are the work of mine hands. And I will yet make the earth in mine image, that twain may dwell in one house. I set mine house in order, and I placed Satan over it; neither suffered I the angels which served me to bring a railing accusation against him (Jude 9); for it cannot be that the servant be above the steward. Satan was the anointed cherub till iniquity was found in him (Ezekiel 28:2,14,15). I sent Michael, my son, yet he did not bring a railing accusation against him, till he took the mortal life; then I held him guilty, that my Son should require at his hands the life of all my creation at the first or final

resurrection. My Son Michael had a house that was called Jesus, which found iniquity in Satan, iniquity, the like whereof was not found before or after, although he was wiser than Daniel, and knew all; yet there was no one with him, neither shall there be a house found for him to abide in; he is a spirit, an unjust steward, yet he must reign till he be taken out of the way.

I this day command the heavens and the earth to make peace with me, for I am the adversary of every transgressor, and he that agrees not with the adversary, his body shall be delivered unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved at the first or final resurrection, which are the two days of grace that their lives are required at the hands of the steward, iniquity being found in his hands. Evil cannot take away evil, but the good shall withstand the evil, for there was no evil in the house of Michael, which was Jesus, and he withstood Satan, and would not let him enter into that house, neither was Satan able to destroy the body, which fulfilled the words of Job, "*Yet in my flesh shall I see God: Whom I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another*" Job 19:26,27; it being the flesh of Jesus; and all that seek to be healed, their bodies shall become like his.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Susanna Wroe.

Brandy Carr, 23rd of 11th month, 1838.

John Bishop inquires whether his opinion concerning the ten virgins spoken of in Matthew 25 be right or not, he judging that the wise virgins are those who have died in full faith, and the foolish are those who have died in full faith of the common salvation; as it is said, They all slumbered and slept (Matthew 25:5). But those who are to put on immortality will not sleep.

Answer - All that die in faith of the redemption of their bodies, and have walked according to that faith, but through length of time obtained it not, shall be awakened out of their sleep with the twelve disciples, for they are the incorruptible bride. But they who said they believed, but did not, shall be of the foolish virgins, because they lost their former faith. But

they sought the common salvation by repenting of their sins, they having lamps, got oil out of the common salvation, but then the door was shut. So they will stand with those of the common salvation, who think to enter into the marriage supper, although they have spiritual bodies, their spirits dwelling in their souls, making them spiritual. But those that shall be alive, the door of the city, which is their bodies, shall be opened, and their spirits, with the Spirit that shall be given them, shall enter in, and make them of the bridegroom.

Thomas Chambers, of Ballykeel, Loughaghery, Ireland, inquires, Who are they that will be caught up in the clouds(1st Thessalonians 4:17), if those who put on immortality remain on the earth?

Answer - Those that are alive and remain in full faith of the redemption of their bodies, when their spirit, which their soul and body dwell in, shall enter in with the Spirit, which has been hidden with Christ in God (Colossians 3:3), into their natural bodies, making them of him, then they shall be caught up in the air to meet their Lord, their husband, that Spirit making their bodies lighter than the natural air, so that their breath is their wings, and these are the different mansions; the bride, dwelling in a natural body made immortal, being called the Lamb's wife, which John saw descending from heaven, being called a city (Revelation 21), signifying the bones of the whole house of Israel, every member of her body differing, and yet as clear as crystal; the twelve stones mentioned being set as emblems of her twelve different members, and each of these members containing twelve thousand, and yet each member differing, as John saw all differ in their colours; these being mortal, changed to be immortal, the Spirit, with their spirits, being put within their temples, caught up in the clouds, meeting the Lord at his coming. So will they ever be with him, he dwelling in them, they dwelling upon this planet, the heathen being given to them for a possession, being those who remain in the mortal life, and the utmost parts of the earth for their possession, which is their bodies, which they will possess in eternity.

Question - As the blood is the life of the fallen state, how is it that the spirit and it agree in one (1st John 5:8)?

Answer - Blood is the fall from the immortal life to the mortal; and where there is no evil these three agree in one, in keeping the laws and commands of God; it brings back the body in the image of God from mortality to immortality, higher than the angels.

Robert Corry, of Ballykeel, Loughaghery, Ireland, inquires who the porter is (Mark 13:34)?

Answer - The house is man's body, which he has of God; and he is the spirit of man, which is commanded to watch Satan, which is the evil thoughts which arise in the heart, to put them away by not putting them into action. *"Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me"* Revelation 3:20. But Christ is the porter, and he sends the Spirit of the bride to open the door of their tabernacles, and enter in with them, making them of her, the immortal bride of Christ.

John Hague, of Sheffield, inquires concerning the following passage:

"And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people, Saying, with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth, and the sea, and the fountains of waters" Revelation 14:6, 7.

Answer - It is the Spirit of the bride, declaring her end from the beginning, by bringing the things which were, to light, by attracting and working on their hearts and minds, till they fully dwell in it, to declare unto the kingdoms, nations, and peoples, which are not of her, that they who are of her may receive her, the time being come of the immortal life of the natural body.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 30th of 11th month, 1838.

Question - Joseph Shaw, who was that brother of which Moses spoke (Deuteronomy 25:5,9)?

Answer - The spirit of Adam.

Question - What spirit was that which was guarded with a flaming sword, to keep the way of the tree of life? Was it the spirit of Adam or the other Comforter?

Answer - The other Comforter.

That was the spiritual brother of whom Moses spoke. There is a spiritual bridegroom and a spiritual bride. The male Spirit descended and rested on Jesus at the river Jordan; the female Spirit is for the whole house of Israel to dwell in. *"These are the two anointed ones that stand by the Lord of the whole earth"* Zechariah 4:14; these Spirits with God are three in one.

It is impossible for them that are Israel to break a law. Meditate not how it will be, for it will be known at the time: we know but little of the Scriptures yet to what we shall know. Adam had good and evil set before him in the woman; the evil was set first, he was not willing to wait till the good appeared, so he took of the evil. But Jesus took of that of which Adam should have taken - the pure earth; and he said, Greater works than these shall ye do (John 14:12); he having no evil in him, the male Spirit with which he was clothed had none to contend with. The woman* has evil in her, so the female Spirit has the same evil to contend with that Adam had, until she has cast it out.

So the work which the female Spirit will do in the bride will be greater than the work which the male Spirit did in the bridegroom. The male and female spirit or man and woman are one, and the male Spirit which rested on Jesus, the bridegroom, and the female Spirit which resteth on the house of Israel, the bride, which is her life which is hid with Christ, is another, and

* The bride.

God is the other, making the Trinity a three-fold cord, which cannot be broken (Ecclesiastes 4:12).

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 5th of 12th month, 1838.

“Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up” Matthew 15:13.

Question - What was it that he planted not?

Answer - The evil, which he forbade them to eat or touch, which they sowed, fulfilling the words of Christ, *“An enemy hath done this”* Matthew 13:28; that he that ate of it should die, them and their posterity, till they were all taken away, Cain and his posterity, their sacrifice not being accepted. *“Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away”* John 15:2.

I was conceived in the cleanness of the tree of the woman, the seed being purified from that of which my mother's body was conceived; so every branch that is conceived in the cleanness of the tree is of me; though tares by man be sown among the wheat, yet the wheat is of me; for my Father accepted their sacrifices, and blessed them, and said, *“Multiply, and replenish the earth, and subdue it”* Genesis 1:28.

So every one that offereth sacrifices to my heavenly Father in my name, whether it has been of animals or bread and wine, though their bodies are taken away to the earth, yet their spirits shall return and raise their soul out of the dust, a spiritual body, their spirits dwelling in it, as the angels at the first resurrection, because they sought the redemption of their souls before their spirits left their bodies.

And I will bring all that repented and offered sacrifices, and they shall come forth and take of the bread and wine, and be baptized for the salvation of their souls: these have only believed in part, the life of their body being hid from their eyes, till the day of the visitation of the redemption of their bodies; for the day of visitation is now come, in which they shall seek the redemption of their bodies.

“And every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit” John 15:2. He that beareth fruit receiveth the law and the testimony;* and every one that receiveth them not shall be taken away by their bodies returning to dust; but every one that receiveth them beareth fruit, for it purgeth them, and causeth them to bring forth more fruit. For this is my covenant unto them when I take away their sin. I will put my law in their heart, and write it in their mind (Jeremiah 31:33). And I have sent their life, which is the other Comforter, which I promised to send, *“And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever”* John 14:16. She being the bride, the Lamb’s wife, for their soul, body, and spirit to dwell in, till they have fulfilled the law and testimony. *“And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues; They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they shall recover”* Mark 16:17,18.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 7th of 12th month, 1838.

When Israel has put on immortality, they will be more transparent than any precious stone; their transparency will be such that every bone and vessel within them shall be seen clearly: the glorious brightness of the body of Jesus Christ after it had put on immortality was such, that if it had passed through the air from the east to the west, it would have enlightened the whole earth.

Question - David Brummitt, didst thou ever read, or hear tell of any angel being transparent, or whose bodies were translated without death, as Enoch and Elijah?

* The two prophets clothed in sackcloth to the transgressors, but to those that have the law and testimony, they are *“A cloud and smoke by day, and the shining of a flaming fire by night: a tabernacle for a shadow in the day time from the heat, and for a place of refuge, and for a covert from storm and from rain”* Isaiah 4:5,6.

Answer - No.

Those who were translated, whose bodies never died, are the just men, whose spirits are made perfect (Hebrews 12:23), being of the spirits who did not transgress, their spirits entered into their bodies, and made them immortal, ie, their own spirits, not the Spirit of God, although it is said, when Elijah was taken up, there appeared chariots of fire, and horsemen of fire (2nd Kings 2:11), it is not said he became transparent. But Israel will be as Jesus Christ.

This which I have seen in vision, I am commanded by the Lord to communicate to man, that it may be written, and go into all nations.

Wakefield, 13th of 12th month, 1838.

Question - Joseph Shaw, it is said, *"If ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's, who shall give you that which is your own?"* Luke 16:12. What is that which is your own?

Answer - The body.

How can the body be our own, when it is claimed by Satan? The body is like a house which two kings entered, and each left a basket in it; and because of that both claim it, so there is a contention between them: so there is a good and evil part in the body; the good is of God, and the evil is of Satan, which two parts are as the baskets of the two kings. So the evil beast is that which is another man's; and the way we are to be faithful to it is by keeping the commands of God.

The evil which is within us is as weed in a garden; but if we cut off the weed before it seeds, does it do any damage? No: so though we be tempted, if we do not put the temptation into execution, it is as the weed which is cut off before it seeds, we receive no damage by it; but if we be tempted to murder, or commit whoredom, or get drunk, and put it into execution, it is as the weed which has seeded, it defiles the body: but though we be tempted if the eye be single unto God, the body is full of light (Matthew 6:22). *"But God is faithful, who will not suffer*

you to be tempted above that ye are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye may be able to bear it” 1st Corinthians 10:13.

And if we put not the temptation into execution it will not be remembered in the day of judgment; but if we put them into execution, and repent not, they will all stand before us in the day of judgment, as a man who has murdered another has the spirit of the man continually before him; though he sees him not with his bodily eyes, he sees him with the eyes of his mind.

There will be dreams dreamed, and rewards offered for interpretations: this is told you before it comes to pass.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Leeds, 16th of 12th month, 1838.

“I go and prepare a place for you, that where I am, there ye may be also” John 14:3. The place which he meant was their bodies; that as his body was prepared as a place for him to dwell in, so will he prepare their bodies as a place for them to dwell in; that as he dwelt in his body, with the Spirit called Christ, so they might dwell in theirs, with the Spirit which is hid with him, which he would send, which is called the Bride.

The people who are rising up against their rulers who are appointed of God, the government will send men to be their leaders, and they will be transported by thousands. Those who are dissatisfied here will be transported to those places where they have petitioned for people to be sent.*

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 28th of 12th month, 1838.

* With regard to the fulfilment of the above prophecy, note the excitement in England and Ireland, as well as on the continent of Europe, in the years 1848-52, which led to the imprisonment and transportation of many of the leaders and others; for the particulars of which we would refer the reader to the newspapers of the day.

The spirit called Michael, which ministered to and attracted the body called Jesus, was not as high as Satan, therefore he said, "*The Lord rebuke thee*" Jude 9; the Lord being Christ, who was to rest upon him. The body was called Jesus, but when he came out of the river Jordan, Christ descended and rested on him. The body of Adam was paradise, but the body of the woman was not; it was before the female spirit was parted from him that he gave names to all the cattle.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1839

Wakefield, 8th of 1st month, 1839

In the night or morning I heard the following words:

All flesh is as it were corrupt through the tares being amongst it. I created man in mine image, male and female created I them (Genesis 2:7-25), I placed them in paradise, which was made without hands, it being full of light and knowledge, and I called it Adam's temple for their spirits to dwell in. I then formed another temple, and there I placed the evil which I had created, to prove my work, that it might stand fire, that the spirits of them that Satan had overcome might be tried, whether his works would stand fire or not; and that the evil should be the darkness of that body, and if that seed was sown it should be as Satan, they should have no temple to dwell in, that their bodies should be to me even as the beasts of the field, fulfilling Jesus' words, *"Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up"* Matthew 15:13.

They shall be no more than the drops which fall from the bucket, and every branch which is mixed among the tares, and beareth no fruit, shall be taken away; and though they have repented, yet their bodies shall die, being delivered to Satan for the destruction of the flesh, their soul and spirit being saved in the day of grace (1st Corinthians 5:5). This is the way and manner of those that are mixed among the tares.

But the spirit of man that seeks for the root, branch, and seed of the evil to be removed from them, are they that bear fruit, fulfilling Jesus' words, *"Every branch that beareth fruit shall be purged, till it bring forth more fruit"* John 15:2, that the other Comforter may be given to it for them to dwell in, till the door of the city be opened, then the bridegroom shall go in with the spirit of man.

“And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever” John 14:16.

Then man shall be one bone of the bride, as the bride is one bone of me. They shall seek for my mark to be put in their flesh; their bodies shall be made the living stones of the city where I dwell, and there will I put the two olive branches with the vine of the land; for the spirit of man is the seed of the earth, the pure wheat, and it shall be put in the garner (Luke3:17).

Taken from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 18th of 1st month, 1839.

A number of people shall gather in all nations, saying they are going to create a new world; and the ten kings shall come against them, England being one of them as their leader and guide. They shall lay aside all Scripture and visitations, and the house of Israel shall see the battle.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 26th of 1st month, 1839.

If the spirit had not been driven out of the garden, man would not have slept, but as it was driven out, the body required sleep. So Jesus, though he was without sin, required sleep.

The Jews that believed in Christ did not bear fruit of him, if they had they would not have died; they bore fruit of the olive, and not of Christ, but Christ being grafted to Jesus, he bore fruit of the vine, and they which were grafted in bore fruit of the wild olive - the covenant of death. If an apple tree be grafted into an hazel it will still bear apples; if a berry tree be grafted into an apple tree it will still bear berries, and so of others. Every graft beareth of its own kind, the same as it did before it was grafted, and not of that which it is grafted into. Many who will hear this will never see my face till mortal put on immortality.

The Jews and Gentiles were as two different grafts grafted into one stock: the Gentile was not grafted into the Jew, but

with the Jew; and when the Jews, who have the law, hear this, it will make their ears tingle.

The first Comforter came to that which had no sin, but now the other Comforter is come to her who cast her blame on Satan, which will be a greater work than the first. God has not set his hand to fight against the evil, for if he had he would have overcome, for Satan is not stronger than him, but now he comes against him as a man of war.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 8th of 2nd month, 1839.

Question - Joseph Shaw, who gave thee that body to which thou ministerest to?

Answer - The Spirit of God.

Question - Was it not in the power of thy parents to give thee a sound or an unsound body?*

Answer - Yes.

Question - It is written, *"If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?"* Matthew 7:11. Thou hast power to give bodies to thy children according to the command of God, or contrary to his command:^Σ if thou begettest a body that is full of wounds and putrefying sores, can it be expected that God will send a good spirit to minister to it, is it not right that he should send one of the disobedient spirits? Then know how to give good gifts unto your children, that God may send the obedient spirits to minister to them. Is it possible for anyone to know what sort of bodies their forefathers have given them?

Answer - I believe it is possible for those that have this light to know.

* By taking of the cleanness or uncleanness of the tree (Genesis 3:1-7).

^Σ By sowing thy seed in the field fallowed or unfallowed (Matthew 13:24-30).

Question - Then if one has a body that is full of wounds and sores, whether is it better for it to return to the earth, or that the spirit should enter into it?

Answer - Return to the earth.

It is possible for God to take the evil from it; for it is said a corrupt tree cannot bring forth good fruit, and so must be hewn down (Matthew 7:17-19). Let these words be written and sent to the ends of the earth, for the Spirit is upon me.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 22nd of 2nd month, 1839.

The foolish virgins are all among the ten tribes, a few in every tribe. Some will have oil and no lamps, and some lamps and no oil. These will break the laws in secret, and will not be detected. *“That servant which knew his Lord’s will, and prepared not himself, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many stripes. But he that knew it not, and yet did things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few stripes”* Luke 12:47,48.

Question - John Thomson, then is there any in Israel escapes?

Answer - None.

Question - This I say that thy name may go to the ends of the earth. Then if any escape, whether are they sons or bastards?

Answer - Bastards.

Thou hast answered wisely.

Are not men now as Adam was - not willing to wait for the Spirit? They take of the evil, and say it will never come in my days, but say no more it will not be in your days, nor say any more I know the Lord is able, but be as though ye were in possession of it. Joshua said, *“This stone shall be a witness unto us, for it hath heard all the words of the Lord”* Joshua 24:27, and they thought he was speaking of the natural stones.

The words of the Lord are now sounding in your ears as in the days of Joshua: and let these words go into all nations.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 1st of 3rd month, 1839.

The disciples said unto Jesus, *“Who did sin, this man, nor his parents, that he was born blind? Jesus answered, Neither has this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him”* John 9:2,3; neither the child had sinned, nor his parents, above others, to cause that blindness. Formerly, it was thought if a child was a leper it was begotten in the uncleanness. But these diseases proceed from that which man was commanded not to touch.

It is said, The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, nor the father that of the son (Ezekiel 18:20). Many will come from the east and from the west, and will strive to sit down with Abraham, and shall not be able, they shall flee to the rocks, but many shall die before they get there. The first covenant they had the law, which is the light, but they had nothing to contain it; Jesus came to give them the lamp - this is the new covenant, the oil; contend not with those who have only the lamp.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 4th of 3rd month, 1839.

Charles Robertson inquires about the twelve legions of angels.

“Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?” Matthew 26:53.

Answer - They are the spirits of just men made perfect, such as Enoch and Elijah, as many were translated besides them, which are higher than some mansions of angels.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 5th of 3rd month, 1839.

Margaret Williamson inquires if a man is circumcised, how can he become uncircumcised (1st Corinthians 7:18)?

Answer - If a man that is circumcised in flesh goes in unto a woman in her uncleanness, he then becomes uncircumcised in heart.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by Margaret Williamson.

Wakefield, 12th of 3rd month, 1839.

John Wroe took a glass in his hand, and said, Man's body is as this glass, filled with muddy water, temptation stirreth it up from the bottom, it riseth to his head, as the scum would to the top of this glass; the man then crying to God (instead of putting the temptation into execution), the Spirit of the Lord cometh and cutteth off the evil, as I would take the scum off this glass; but if they put the temptation into execution it setteth down into the body again, fulfilling the passage, The angels shall gather the tares and bind them in bundles to burn them (Matthew 13:30). John Wroe shall be chased from nation to nation, as an ox is driven to the slaughter-house.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 11th of 4th month, 1839.

Question - Joseph Shaw, will a woman of the clean tree who has twelve children give away her property, and leave them none?

Answer - No.

Question - Then will the bride give her husband's estate to those who are not the fruits of her body? God says, "*Can a woman forget her sucking child?*" Isaiah 45:15.

Now the time is come that Zion will give her possession to her children, and she will give all but the body of the

bridegroom, which is his land, as a woman can sell anything or all of her husband's property but freehold land.

He went away to prepare a place for his bride; at that time he spoke in mystery, but now it is no mystery, for where is the nation that will not hear the words spoken this night, though my body is the trumpet to give the command to go to the ends of the earth.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 14th of 4th month, 1839.

Those that rise against the crown of the nation they are in, they shall be suddenly crushed.*

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 19th of 4th month, 1839.

A grain is a seed which cannot be destroyed; and though they have left the visitation, they will return, and fulfil that passage which says, *"Therefore, behold, I will hedge up thy way with thorns, and make a wall, that she shall not find her paths. And she shall follow after her lovers, but she shall not overtake them; and she shall seek them, but shall not find them; then shall she say, I will go and return to my first husband; for then was it better with me than now"* Hosea 2:6,7.

Now these are they that have been backsliders, played the harlot by breaking his laws, denying that a messenger had been sent to them from God, they returning, their former ways

* In about a month after the above date, the Government of the United Kingdom sent orders to the magistrates in sessions, and to mayors of boroughs in certain counties, to suppress and put down any riotous proceedings of the people called Chartists, who were accordingly impeded and crushed. But this prophecy was further fulfilled in 1848, when the Chartists were completely put down by government; and in many foreign nations, those who rose against their rulers were overcome in like manner, as for instance in Rome and Hungary.

testifieth against them, and keepeth them humble in their own situation.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 19th of 4th month, 1839.

The house of Israel are called the green tree, and the Gentiles the dry; the green trees were always looking for the life of their natural bodies, but the dry tree for death. It is written the green tree shall be dried up, and the dry tree shall flourish (Ezekiel 17:24).

The green tree turned from the law by which they were dried up, and the dry tree flourished for the common salvation, and were grafted in with the green tree who were not cut off. Now the house of Israel are now looked upon as the dry tree, and the Gentiles as the green tree; but now the Gentiles will be dried up, and the house of Israel flourish; they are not seeking to be grafted in their own olive-stock, but the vine to be grafted into them, then they will be known by their fruits. Jesus says, *"Those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost"* John 17:12. They that have a grain, though they leave the visitation, yet shall they return; though they pursue after their lovers, the vanities of the world, they shall afterwards return and say, I will return unto my husband with whom I made a covenant, and God shall hear them.

The kingdom of God is as a net cast into the sea, gathering in all kinds (Matthew 13:47-50), some for the immortal bride, some for the incorruptible, some for the aliens, and some for the common salvation, who will be drawn by the magnet, and will continue for a while, but lose their light of the visitation.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Liverpool, 23rd of 4th month, 1839.

He that hath Jesus Christ hath both the Father and the Son (2nd John 9), which shall be to him as the law and testimony, for they who are under the sentence of death must seek to the living

before they can live. And they that are buried with the mortal life of Jesus in baptism, shall be raised with him in the resurrection with a spiritual body; and he that lives and seeks to be made alive - immortal, and he that seeks to the dead to find life, findeth death. And he that watcheth my Spirit shall be as him that watcheth the power of an engine when it is at work; but he that falleth asleep among the machinery is liable to have his clothes rent, so is every one that has signed my covenant, for he must fulfil that passage, *"But Jesus answered them, My Father worketh hitherto and I work"* John 5:17. But a greater time than this is now come; ye shall not work, but my Spirit shall work for you, I have wrought the work and gained the victory, and overcome the world for them that watch, he that is found watching, the same receiveth immortality.

The Spirit, the graft of the vine, is sent to be grafted into the olive trees, lest they should bear of the olive and not of the vine. For if the olive be grafted to the vine it still bears of the olive, which is the resurrection of the dead; but if the vine be grafted to the olive it bears not of the olive, but the vine. Then ye are no more branches of the vine, but the vine branches of you; and then your mortal lives being swallowed up of immortality, it dwelling in you with your spirits maketh you the bride of the bridegroom, for as long as Christ abode on Jesus, which was the vine grafted to him, no death could touch him, but when it was withdrawn it bare fruit of the resurrection of the dead, but if Christ had not been withdrawn from Jesus the resurrection of the dead would not have been shewn. But it will not be withdrawn from the house of Israel, fulfilling Jesus' words, *"Greater works than these shall ye do"* John 14:12.

So all religions that believe on him are called olive branches of the vine, the Spirit of Jesus being the olive, and the Spirit that was grafted to him was the vine; but being of a different species from the vine to which they are grafted, they cannot bear fruit of that to which they are grafted, but only of their own kind, which is the death of their bodies. And when the branch which has been hid with Christ in God is grafted to the house of Israel, their natural bodies will not bear fruit of death, but of life, the Spirit not being withdrawn from them, but giving them

immortality; for his first coming was that they might be grafted to him, that they might bear fruit of the resurrection of the dead; but his second coming is that he may be grafted unto them, then they will not bear fruit of the resurrection of the dead, but of the life of their bodies. It was necessary that the body of Christ should die for sinners, and rise again to shew the resurrection of the dead, that they that were grafted to it should rise; but when the Comforter should come, which he said he would send from him to be grafted to them, they should not bear fruit of the death of their body but of life; for every one shall be known of his own, and whom the magnet touches it healeth; for it is possible for a man to dwell in a house and not feel the walls of that house, and yet (be) in safety, and yet not even know that he is dwelling in the house; for it shall yet come to pass that my Spirit shall be to him a mantle, and he shall know that it is I that is with him.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 10th of 5th month, 1839.

I have an inquiry come from a certain place. If Jesus be God, or if the female was taken out of Adam temporally and spiritually?

Question - John Arundel, what sayest thou?

Answer - I believe Jesus both man and God; as for the other I cannot say.

Question - What dost thou think about the Spirit of Jesus before he came?

Answer - I believe he was God.

Question - If he was God, what need had he to say, I am the true vine, and my Father is the husband-man? (John 15:1). What need was there for the Spirit to descend at the river Jordan and rest on him (John 1:33,34)?

Answer - I cannot say.

Question - Was there need of another God?

Answer - No.

Is it not written in the Scriptures, the first is last, and the last first (Matthew 19:30)? Will not Adam be judged last, being the first with the woman who took of the evil? When will that be? Will it not be at the final resurrection?

This is the answer of the Spirit shewn to me last night:

The Spirit called Michael, and the body called Jesus, stood with God against all rebellion, and rebuked Satan in heaven. So in process of time God overshadowed the seed of the woman, and she conceived, and brought forth a body wherein was no sin. The blood, which was the life of that body through the attraction of the Spirit, was given for a ransom for sinners, and yet the soul had the sufferings of other men, grieved in heart and mind for sinners, God descended and abode with the Spirit of Jesus upon that temple, which made that body both man and God. Christ, which was God, withdrew: then the blood was shed, and the Spirit of Jesus withdrew itself; he then shewed the resurrection of the dead, first that those sinners which had repented should rise on the sixth day, and yet the third dispensation; also for the wicked at the final resurrection, that the two debtors who had sinned and are dead should yet live (Luke 7:41-43). So the Spirit dwelleth in the temple of God, which was called Jesus, so it is a temple for both God and his Son. It is said, *"He shall save his people from their sins"* Matthew 1:21. But did he begin to do this till he came out of Jordan? It was the Spirit that did it. God sent Jesus, the cleanness of the tree, for seed to the sower and bread to the eater, and he said, *"Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead. I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever. Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood hath eternal life; and I will raise him up at the last day"* John 6:49,51,54. He gave his blood for seed to the sower, to be sown in the earth, for seed to those whose bodies were dead and sown in the earth, or should be, that they who received it should be raised incorruptible; but he gave his flesh for bread to the eater, that they that eat it by his word abiding in them, their mortal

bodies should not die, but put on immortality. He said, It is expedient for you that I go away, if not the Comforter will not come unto you; but if I depart, I will send him unto you, and he shall abide with you for ever (John 16:7;14:16). But he did not abide with Jesus for ever, if he had he could not die, and there would have been neither seed to the sower nor bread to the eater; but Christ left him till he had shewed the seed to the sower by shewing a spiritual body; he then returned, and shewed bread to the eater by shewing his natural body immortal; and he then ascended till the resurrection, that they that had received seed for their souls should be raised with a spiritual body at the first resurrection; and to the living at his return, they who had eaten that bread should receive the immortality of their natural bodies, making them like unto his glorious body.

But when the Spirit comes to Israel it will abide with them for ever, and their bodies cannot die. Jesus said, *“If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what ye will, and it shall be done unto you”* John 15:7.

At his first coming he said, “Abide in me,” that is, being grafted into him; but at his second coming, *“I in you”* John 15:4, that is, Christ being grafted into them. The word is the graft, and if it abides in them, the graft of Christ remains in them, and they shall ask what they will, and it shall be done unto them. But if his words abide not in them, neither does the graft of Christ. They that receive this have bread continually of which others know not: it is the graft that is the living bread, and he cannot die. If they be grafted to the word, and abide in it, it raises them incorruptible at the first resurrection; but if the word be grafted into them and abide, it raises them from mortal to immortality. *“Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away”* John 15:2; that is man’s body being grafted into him, and if they bear not incorruptible fruit they are taken away at the first resurrection, and receive not an incorruptible body till the final resurrection. But if he be grafted into them, and his word abides in them, their natural bodies are not taken away, and it beareth them into immortality. But if his words abide not in them, they are as a tree which had a graft put in it, but lost it,

and they bear fruit of their own kind, according to the root, which may receive an incorruptible body at the first or final resurrection. But if the word had abode in them, they would have borne fruit according to the word, which is the immortality of their natural bodies, man being made to be immortal. If a man be grafted into Jesus, he bears fruit of death, because he died; but if Christ be grafted to him he cannot die. This is the argument which God has chosen. Is Jesus in them that are mouldered to dust? He said, *"I am come that they may have life, and that they might have it more abundantly"* John 10:10. If a branch be grafted to a tree, it is of that sort the graft is. Christ must be grafted to the house of Israel, or death will still reign where Satan is not bound.

Written from the mouth of John Wroe by William Tillotson.

Dukinfield, 22nd of 5th month, 1839.

Margaret Bishop lays this inquiry before the Lord - May I go and deliver up my son to the officers of his regiment?

I laid this inquiry before the Lord last night, and the Spirit of the Lord came upon me, saying; Margaret has done well in inquiring; let her go and render her son as unto Caesar, for he that keeps my law shall overcome their law, neither shall it reign over them; but he that breaketh my law, the law of the land shall reign over him.* Let Margaret Bishop remember the law which was given unto Moses. Thou shalt not accuse a servant to his master, and if thou shalt find a servant absconded from his master; neither shall they deliver him up to his master (Deuteronomy 23:15); for Satan is the prince of this world, and is bound by the laws in the country where he attracts; and this is the way and manner wherein those who are not joined in my covenant say Satan is bound, but has not this been ever since the days of Adam, that man might seek for the redemption of

* She says in a letter dated 1st of 6th month, 1839, "I am happy to inform thee that in every respect the word has been fulfilled in the case of my son; as the Lord said, namely, that he would send his angels before me to prepare the way."

his soul, lest the second death should reign over his soul? First to the Jew, then to the Gentile, that both might be grafted together into my Spirit, that they might bear incorruptible fruit, to receive spiritual bodies as the angels at the first resurrection. But the time is come that Satan shall be bound till the bones of Israel be gathered, that they seek me that it might be grafted into them, that they may receive the life of their natural immortal bodies. If Margaret's son deliver himself up, she may go with him and crave mercy for him.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by John Bishop.

Wakefield, 24th of 5th month, 1839.

Question - William Tillotson, I want to know if the seven spirits of God be seven different spirits, or all as one?

Answer - I think they answer to the seven dispensations of the seven thousand years.

They are the spirits of the seven thousand years, and they are seven different mansions round the throne, as seven circles, differing according as they lived in the seven thousand years. The contention in heaven took place in what manner they should receive souls; Satan, being the head, claimed a body, and said he would be equal to God.

The new Poor Law is to cut short Satan's reign; women murdering their children,* that there may be bodies for the spirits to come to minister to, though some minister to them only for a moment, or a second, before they die, or be murdered, yet these same spirits will return to the bodies to which they ministered, and raise their souls incorruptible bodies at the resurrection, they being of the spirits of the just.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 26th of 5th month, 1839.

Question - What was Eden?

* See newspapers, 1840-1852.

Answer - The body of the woman.

Question – And what was the keeping of the tree of life?

Answer - Her continuing bearing children. The Lord said by Paul, she should be saved in child-bearing (1st Timothy 2:15); for man's days are numbered, and if she had not continued bearing children, the race of man would have been destroyed. The flaming sword turns every way to keep the way of life, until death be taken out of the way; till then, the woman is to be preserved in child-bearing.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 31st of 5th month, 1839.

Question - Joseph Shaw, did Jesus Christ die for the dead, or for the living?

Answer - For the dead.

Thou hast answered wisely. Then he being dead, those that are grafted into him must die; if I only believe he died for sinners, and rose again for their justification, I receive only death, and after that an incorruptible body. But though death is pronounced upon me, if that which is life be grafted into me, I cannot die. All Israel is to understand the difference between being grafted into a dead thing and a living. He that only believes in the common salvation will die.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Between Ashton and Dukinfield, 3rd of 6th month, 1839.

Robert Farrand says, I was discoursing with some of our friends about election yesterday, but I never could understand sufficiently to be satisfied about it, because it always appears to me it must be a very providential thing if it be that the seed of Abraham be handed down to this day, without being contaminated with the seed of Canaan, the son of Ham, whom Noah cursed.

John Wroe said in reply to the above, that the spirit of man is the seed of man because it animates the seed of man, which seed is earthly; but the spirits which were to come to minister to the seed of Abraham, God knew before the foundation of the world; but the seed of Abraham, after the flesh has been preserved to this day, and is more than will put on immortality. It is evident that those who believe this work are of the seed of Abraham after the flesh, and the Comforter is preparing the ground, the seed of Abraham after the flesh, which is now following for his spiritual seed to be sown with the Spirit of Christ within his natural body, to make it immortal, fulfilling the words of Moses, *“And six years thou shalt sow thy land, and shalt gather in the fruits thereof: But the seventh year thou shalt let it rest and lie still; that the poor of thy people may eat: and what they leave the beasts of the field shall eat. In like manner thou shalt deal with thy vineyard, and with thy olive yard”* Exodus 23:10,11.

Question - It is said, *“The sting of death is sin, and the strength of sin is the law”* 1st Corinthians 15:56. What way is the law the strength of sin?

Answer - The law being put into execution is the death of the body: the wages of sin is death.

Question - Is there any difference of the spirits which fell not, but held with God, as there are two parties, one good and the other bad?

Answer - Their differences are as the stars in the firmament.

Question - Have all the spirits had, or have, or will they have, natural bodies to minister to?

Answer - Yes, all of them but Satan.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Robert Farrand.

Aughnacloy, 11th of 6th month, 1839.

Joseph Holgate inquires, How can a vine put forth olive plants? *“Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine*

house, thy children like olive plants round about thy table"
 Psalm 128:3.

Answer - Now if thou will tell me how God got a soul, I will tell thee that.

No answer.

Then John said, When the Spirit of Christ, which was God, abode upon Jesus, Jesus' soul was Christ's soul, because he was in the Spirit of Christ; so when the woman is in the Spirit, she will bring forth olive branches (meaning her children), the woman's body being the husband's house. Satan is bound by the laws of the country, so that if a person break certain laws he shall die; so that by the laws of the land Satan can go so far and no farther; but now God will bind him from every man's heart: and as the sun scorseth the weeds, so will the Spirit in which they are clothed scorch the tares which are in the persons so clothed, and consume them.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Margaret Bishop.

Wakefield, 23rd of 6th month, 1839.

Thomas Mort says he has been preaching that the saints, as they have died, cannot put on immortality, and consequently cannot possess the kingdom, but only the people of the saints, which are their offspring, they not dying, but putting on immortality, which he believed was agreeable to the revealed word. He has heard that others of the preachers who have had passes say, both will possess the kingdom, which they prove from Daniel, "*But the saints of the most High shall take the kingdom, and possess the kingdom for ever, even for ever and ever. And the kingdom and dominion, and the greatness of the kingdom under the whole heaven, shall be given to the people of the saints of the most High, whose kingdom is an ever-lasting kingdom, and all dominions shall serve and obey him*" Daniel 7:18,27. He desires to know whether he or they be right?

Answer - The saints will no more possess the kingdom than Job will see God in his flesh (Job 19:26), both alluding to their offsprings; but the saints will possess the kingdom of heaven,

and minister to the kingdom of God, the kingdom of God is possessing a natural body, and the kingdom of heaven a spiritual body, neither of them possessing a mortal life but immortal; for the mortal life is the old heavens, and the old earth, which must pass away to receive the change, the mortal life being changed to the kingdom of God without death, and the kingdom of heaven by the resurrection of the dead.

John Barnfield, of Forest Green, desires the following portion of the Scriptures to be laid before the Lord:

“The Lord thy God will raise up unto thee a Prophet from the midst of thee, of thy brethren, like unto me; unto him ye shall hearken; According to all that thou desirest of the Lord thy God in Horeb in the day of the assembly, saying, Let me not hear again the voice of the Lord my God, neither let me see this great fire any more, that I die not. And the Lord said unto me, They have well spoken that which they have spoken. I will raise them up a Prophet from among their brethren, like unto thee, and will put my words in his mouth; and he shall speak unto them all that I shall command him” Deuteronomy 18:15-18.

Answer - Jesus was a man after God’s own heart, according to the words of Samuel (1st Samuel 13:14), the Lord shall raise him up a man after his own heart, and not elected from the evil, but made of the goodness of the tree, he being conceived of the cleanness of the tree of the female, without the seed of the male; but Moses was of the seed of the male, the tares being there also; and there must another man arise like unto Moses, the tares being there also, so that the Gentile says, Here is a man like unto us, God giving his Spirit for his body to dwell in, removeth the tares, and the Lord will neither heal the sick by him, nor quench the smoking flax of those who are not in the fold, but fulfil Isaiah 42:1-4, which the Lord has been doing by his prophets in the ingathering of the house of Israel.

Charles Robertson desires an answer from the Lord concerning the following passage.

“Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels? But

how then shall the Scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?"
Matthew 26:53,54.

Answer - Jesus would not ask his Father for the twelve legions of angels, but would rather that the Scriptures should have their fulfilment. The twelve legions being the twelve tribes of Israel, who had not then received bodies with souls, and yet were called angels. These spirits being his brides, before they came to minister to a mortal life; Jesus knowing them that they should have bodies given them with souls, which should be their houses for their spirits to dwell in, therefore it was the will of Jesus that the Scriptures should be fulfilled, and his brides have houses like unto his, he knowing that the Scriptures could not be broken, being twelve thousand in each legion, making 144,000, they being his brides, having natural immortal bodies like unto his own, they being the twelve legions which he said he would overcome Satan with, and who should for ever remain with him in eternity, fulfilling the passage, "*Every branch in me that beareth not fruit, he taketh away*" John 15:2, they being believers, having faith of their souls being preserved at the first resurrection to receive spiritual bodies, as the angels, though their natural bodies be taken away by death, their spirits believing during their mortal life, they having faith and no works in keeping the law; their bodies are taken away, and when their spirits return, it raiseth their souls with a spiritual body as the angels, these have all been branches of the olive tree, by being grafted in with the law or gospel, and yet their bodies being under the sentence of death, their bodies die; this is the faith without works; believe and thou shalt be saved (Romans 4:5). The works, which is the law, being nailed to the cross, their souls being saved without the works of the law, are houses for their spirits to dwell in at the fullness of the Gentiles; the fullness being come, the veil being removed, they seek for the Spirit of God to dwell in, it keepeth the law in them, fulfilling the other part of the verse, "*Every branch that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit,*" and also this passage, "*I will cleanse their blood that I have not cleansed*" Joel 3:21; then the vine which they dwell in, keeping

the law in them, making their faith of works, to receive the immortality of their natural bodies (Romans 4:4).

Question - *“Wisdom hath builded her house, she hath hewn out her seven pillars: She hath killed her beasts; she hath mingled her wine; she hath also furnished her table. She hath sent forth her maidens: she crieth upon the highest places of the city, Whoso is simple, let him turn in hither:”*^{*} *as for him that wanteth understanding, she saith to him, Come, eat of my bread, and drink of the wine which I have mingled. Forsake the foolish, and live; and go in the way of understanding”* Proverbs 9:1-6.

Answer - The two olive branches receiving wisdom from the vine, she heweth out her seven pillars,^Σ and she says to the simple, Turn in hither, for she calleth out to those that the old world condemn, that they may be entreated of her; for in her right hand she hath length of days, and in her left wisdom and understanding; though the twelve legions have houses, yet Satan contends with them that they will not inherit their houses; but wisdom says, Turn in and inherit your houses in eternity.

Question - *“Behold, this have I found, saith the preacher, counting one by one, to find out the account: Which yet my soul seeketh, but I find not: one man among a thousand have I found; but a woman among all those have I not found. Lo, this only have I found, that God had made man upright; but they have sought out many inventions”* Ecclesiastes 7:27-29. *“As thou knowest not what is the way of the spirit, nor how the bones do grow in the womb of her that is with child: even so thou knowest not the works of God who maketh all”* Ecclesiastes 11:5.

Answer - Jesus being the upright man; but the bride must be sought out, one by one, and she shall be formed as the bones come together in the womb, neither shall the world know of them, till she be fully made and arrayed in immortality; for as the Scriptures are revealed by little and little, so shall the whole

* The seventh church.

Σ The seven pillars are the seven thousand years.

house of Israel be gathered one by one into the womb of the Spirit, and they no more know how the bones are formed than they know how the bones are formed and knitted in the womb of a woman with child.

Question - *“All things have I seen in the days of my vanity: there is a just man that perisheth in his righteousness, and there is a wicked man that prolongeth his life in his wickedness”* Ecclesiastes 7:15.

Answer - The just man being Jesus, his mortal life perishing to give seed to the dead, for they delivered the life of the just for the wicked: Barabbas' life being lengthened. *“And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this man, and release unto us Barabbas: And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their will”* Luke 23:18,25.

Question - *“He shall deliver thee in six troubles: yea, in seven there shall no evil touch thee”* Job 5:19.

Answer - The bride shall be delivered from the mortal life in the six thousand years, which are the six troubles, and in the seventh, which is the millennium, the aliens will do her no harm; but will serve her as her maidens, they being delivered from death by their bodies being translated. But Satan will come in the strangers to destroy them, before he is finally cast with death into the lake. The spirit of man receiving a body with a soul (though the body should die), in the first resurrection, the soul being raised spiritual, is a house for the spirit called man to dwell in, in eternity, which makes him as the angels of God, spiritual; the spirit of man then possessing the kingdom of heaven. These are they who have had faith, but no works, being grafted into Jesus, the figure of the pure olive, by circumcision or baptism during their mortal lives, whether Jew or Gentile, they neither of them keeping the law or the gospel; but when Christ is grafted into man, he is grafted with the law and testimony, fulfilling in them the law of righteousness, so that their bodies do not die, but their mortal lives are swallowed up in immortality. Their natural bodies receiving the kingdom of God, is, their spirits with his seed

dwelling within their natural bodies; so there is a spiritual body, and a natural immortal body; the natural body being terrestrial, and the spiritual body celestial (1st Corinthians 15:40). But Satan and his angels are not permitted to receive souls, so that there are no spiritual houses found for them to dwell in, being reserved in everlasting chains, under darkness, unto the judgment of the great day (Jude 6).

Question - *“Thus saith the Lord the King of Israel, and his redeemer the Lord of hosts; I am the first, and I am the last; and beside me there is no God. And who, as I, shall call, and shall declare it, and set it in order for me, since I appointed the ancient people? and the things that are coming, and shall come, let them show unto them. Fear ye not, neither be afraid: have I not told thee from that time, and have declared it? ye are even my witnesses. Is there a God besides me? yea, there is no God; I know not any”* Isaiah 44:6-8.

Answer - Is not Satan trying to call as I? Will he not try to resemble me? Can he give them the immortality of their natural bodies? Then it shall be proved that there is no God but I, who foreordained my ancient people Israel to give them the immortality of their natural bodies - Satan is one alone, and besides him there is not another; he is a spirit and has no soul nor house to dwell in, nor shall he; he attracts, but his attraction shall be removed, for that which he attracteth shall be taken away, then they will learn my law, and do my will, then it shall be known there is no God of the living besides me.

Question - *“Where there is no vision, the people perish: but he that keepeth the law, happy is he”* Proverbs 29:18.

Answer - Where the law is kept there is an open vision, they having the light of life, which descendeth from God, they abiding in it, having the spiritual eyes, ears, and heart always fully open, they see the visions of the Almighty, and know the thing before it comes to pass; but where there is no vision the body of man perisheth, though his spirit and soul has craved after righteousness, but the time not being come the body obtained it not; but in the resurrection they receive a spiritual body in exchange for that which perished; but the former

prophets seeing visions and dreaming dreams were but in part, but the time now being come, the house of Israel shall inquire at the oracle of the living God, for their eyes, ears, and hearts to be kept fully open to see the things that are of God, and Satan shall descend from them as lightning falling to the earth, his works being put under their feet, for the living God will fulfil his law in them, that they may eat of the tree of life in eternity; they being they whom he foreknew before they ministered to a mortal life, and yet not known by man, but they having the Spirit to dwell in will know and have confidence in their Redeemer, who will redeem their mortal lives into immortality. For the more confidence they get in God, the less they will have in man - they will put no trust in the arm of flesh - they will cease from him whose breath is in his nostrils, for they will know the way of a man, as they know the way of a serpent upon a rock (Isaiah 2:22; Proverbs 30:19).

Question - *"The spider taketh hold with her hands, and is in kings palaces"* Proverbs 30:28.

Answer - The spider is set as a figure of Satan, it buildeth houses in the entrances of kings' houses by its webs, that it may catch other insects that go in, to destroy them; so does Satan by men build houses which perish, and puts forth his evil attraction, which is his hands, in kings, to catch others, to destroy them, they go therein, as an insect goeth into the spider's house, not knowing that it is for its life, for the kings of the earth cannot keep out the spider, any more than they can by the laws which they make keep Satan from attracting their hearts to work evil, but he that seeks me for the evil to be taken away, Satan shall not build a house to catch him. This is the house which I will give him, wherein there is no spider, which is greater than the earthly houses of mortal kings, which are under the sentence of death; but from him that seeks to me, I will remove Satan and give him a house for his body to dwell in which Satan cannot attract, and he shall dwell in it till it is made immortal.

Question - *"A gift is as a precious stone in the eyes of him that hath it: whithersoever it turneth, it prospereth"* Proverbs 17:8.

Answer - He that keepeth the gift of immortality it prospereth whichever way it goeth, for in it is eternal life, spirit, body, and soul being all preserved, this is the gift that cometh down from God, he that receiveth it hath eternal life.

Question - *"A man's gift maketh room for him, and bringeth him before great men"* Proverbs 18:16.

Answer - The kings of the earth bestow gifts on men, having honour one from another, which bringeth them before others with obedience, though yet the bodies perish, but the gift which cometh down from God is, that his body perish not, but that he receive the immortal life of his natural body.

Question - *"I will stand upon my watch, and set me upon the tower, and will watch to see what he will say unto me, and what I shall answer when I am reprov'd. And the Lord answered me, and said, Write the vision and make it plain upon tables, that he may run that readeth it. For the vision is yet for an appointed time, but at the end it shall speak, and not lie: though it tarry, wait for it; because it will surely come, it will not tarry"* Habakkuk 2:1-3.

Answer - Man inquiring at the oracle of God, God giveth him the Spirit, which is a house for his spirit and body to dwell in, it keeping him upon his watch, and it will reprove him, and shew him things to come.

Question - *"Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?"* Matthew 19:27.

Answer - Their offspring, the fruit of their bodies, being changed from a mortal life to an immortal, shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of the house of Israel, their fathers being raised from the dead with spiritual bodies, they being put in subjection to them, so the living shall judge them that were once dead, that I may be justified in all my sayings - the first the last, and the last the first, so that I will make a new

world out of the old one, then I will create peace, and put all things under that peace, so that he that was under the sentence of death shall then serve the living: these are the spirits of the just, whom I foreknew before they received natural bodies of the new world, wherein peace is created upon her gates and the pillars of her house.

Question - *“Then said Jesus unto him, Put up again thy sword into his place: for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword”* Matthew 26:52.

Answer - The sword is set the resemblance of death; death being commanded to return into his sheath, causeth no man to perish, it being cast into the lake which burneth eternally.

Question - *“Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven. Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father, which is in heaven. For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them”* Matthew 18:18-20.

Answer - He that asketh for the spirit of the bride, hath the Bridegroom also, and whatsoever he shall bind with them on earth shall be bound in heaven, and whatsoever he shall loose with them on earth shall be loosed in heaven, touching them, this is that spiritual house for them to dwell in, till their mortal lives be swallowed up in immortality, it bringeth all things to their remembrance, whatsoever is bound on earth, and whatsoever is loosed on earth, and whatsoever is bound in heaven, and whatsoever is loosed in heaven.

Question - *“The heart is deceitful above all things, and desperately wicked: who can know it? I the Lord search the heart, I try the reins, even to give every man according to his ways, and according to the fruit of his doings”* Jeremiah 17:9,10.

Answer - I the Lord created the evil and the good (Amos 3:6), and commanded man that he should not touch it, and

Adam touched it, and gave it to all his posterity, and they have sown of it down to this day, and I will yet be sought by them to take it away; for Satan by man sows the seed, and he then attracts to do evil against my covenant, which I made with man, therefore the heart is wicked. But the spirit of man is commanded to let it lie still, therefore the spirit of man knoweth not his own heart, but the man that gives me his heart I will cleanse it, and then I will give him his body for a temple for him to dwell in, so that he shall know in his heart that I have cleansed it.

John Seager, of Birmingham, desires an explanation of the following portion of the book of Revelation:

“And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared. And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs come out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet. For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, which go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty” Revelation 16:12-14.

Answer - The sixth thousand years being come, the waters of the common salvation were dried up, which Euphrates is set a figure of; and the kings of the east, that were heirs of immortality, their way being prepared, they ask for the life of their natural bodies. And the spirits that attracted them came out from attracting them, and their attraction entered no more, for where Satan's power is, it maketh men of all those names.

James Corry, of Ballykeel, Laughaghery, desires the meaning of the following:

“Yet ye say, Wherefore? Because the Lord hath been witness between thee and the wife of thy youth, against whom thou hast dealt treacherously: yet is she thy companion, and the wife of thy covenant. And did not he make one? Yet he had the residue of the Spirit. And wherefore one? That he might seek a godly seed. Therefore take heed to your spirit, and let none deal treacherously against the wife of his youth. For the Lord, the

God of Israel, saith that he hateth putting away: for one covereth violence with his garment, saith the Lord of hosts: therefore take heed to your spirit, that ye deal not treacherously” Malachi 2:14-16.

Answer - Man is treacherous against the Spirit of God, the Comforter, which Christ said he would send, which will lead him into all truth, and shew him all things; the spirit of the mortal life of man is treacherous against the spirit of the immortal life, which is of God, who seeks him to become the spouse of God, and God judges between them, and yet it is his companion till his mortal life be swallowed up in immortality, these two spirits then dwelling in one temple, making him the bride of the living God.

George Spalding, of Edinburgh, inquires what is the position of the garden, and what is signified by the east; also the rivers rising out of the garden (Genesis 2:8-10).

Answer - The garden is the body of man, and the four rivers are the four fountains in man which will be dried up, for the spirit of man and the spirit of God to enter in, the river Euphrates being set figurative of one of them. These four rivers were first typical of four thousand years, before the woman's seed came, that he should then send forth a river which should overflow them rivers, and dry up the way of the river Euphrates (Revelation 16:12), that the children of Israel might pass through in keeping the law and gospel; that there should be four chariots appear, also two great mountains, and these four chariots should come from between those two mountains (Zechariah 6:1), these four heads compassing the face of all mankind; but the river which overflowed the four banks, caused the four chariots to come from under the law and gospel, it being the river of the immortal life of their natural bodies.

Wakefield, 28th of 6th month, 1839.

Margaret Bishop inquires, if the body of Moses, about which Michael contended with Satan, as mentioned in Jude 9, is the same with Joshua, as mentioned in Zechariah 3:1-7?

Answer - The body of Moses, for which Satan contended, is not Joshua, as spoken of by Zechariah. But Joshua being then high priest, the Lord transfigured this before Zechariah to be figurative of the house of Israel, who were all clothed with filthy garments; that in one day, which is the last of the six thousand years, he would cause their iniquity to pass and clothe them with a change of raiment, by giving them his Spirit to dwell in. Then Satan comes in all those whose bodies are appointed for death, and contends against those whose bodies are appointed for life, as he contended for the body of Moses, when Michael, the life of Jesus, rebuked him. So now Satan is come in like manner to fight for his kingdom, and that is the old heavens, and Israel will be unto the Lord as brands plucked from Satan, having fair mitres upon all their heads, being clothed with his Spirit till their mortal bodies be swallowed up in immortality.

Question - *“For it was not an enemy that reproached me; then I could have borne it: neither was it he that hated me that did magnify himself against me; then I would have hid myself from him: But it was thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance. We took sweet counsel together, and walked unto the house of God in company. Let death seize upon them, and let them go down quick into hell: for wickedness is in their dwellings, and among them. As for me, I will call upon God; and the Lord shall save me. Evening and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he shall hear my voice. He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle that was against me: for there were many with me. God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah. Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God. He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him; he hath broken his covenant. The words of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war was in his heart: his words were softer than oil, yet were they drawn swords”* Psalm 55:12-21.

Answer - Judas Iscariot was a man like unto Jesus - a friend of Jesus, and walked with him to the house of God, took sweet counsel with him, and had full confidence, though his covetousness caused him to take the money of Jesus' enemies,

yet he thought he would escape, that they would not have power to take him, not knowing that Christ had withdrawn himself from him, so that then he and Jesus had become equal in power: a man his equal, his guide, and his companion. Jesus then being as another man, but having no sin with him, had to suffer death for sinners; his blood, which was the mortal life of his body through the Spirit was sown in the earth, that a seed might be found for the resurrection of the dead. But he cried morning, noon, and evening, and the Lord saved his body, so that nothing perished but the blood; so that all that believed in his blood had their souls preserved at the first resurrection, for a house for their spirits to dwell in, and he that believed not at the final resurrection, they being the two debtors who had nothing to pay with (Luke 7:41-43), so that his blood was shed for the sins of the old world, the old Adam's race. Judas put forth his hand against Jesus who was at peace with him, he broke the covenant in delivering the money back again, but it was too late; so he deceived Jesus' enemies as well as himself; they were all brought down into the grave, for when he saw that Christ was withdrawn from Jesus, he went and repented; covetousness being one of the greatest crimes, for all others will attach to it.

Wakefield, 28th of 6th month, 1839.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what is the benefit of a soul?

No answer.

Answer - This is the benefit - If the body die, the soul being raised in the resurrection is a house for the spirit to dwell in; but if the body return not to dust, it is a house for the soul and spirit; so it is a greater benefit to have the body also, than to have the soul without the body; and it is also a benefit to have a soul, for if no soul, no spiritual body, but (it) remains a spirit. The Spirit is come down into the garden of those whom it clothes, to see the beds of lilies, which is the keeping of the laws. Jesus says, "*I beheld Satan as lightning fall from heaven*" Luke 10:18, which is the old heaven of man, the things wherein they delight, the evil falls from them.

Wakefield, 30th of 6th month, 1839.

Joseph Shaw inquires what profit it could be to a man to receive a soul, as his spirit dwelt within his body, Adam being immortal?

Answer - Adam being made immortal, each having but one temple, I said, "*Let us make man in our image, after our likeness*" Genesis 1:26. The man and woman being one: I am three, and yet one; consisting of the Father of all, the Son, and the Holy Spirit; these three are equal with me in power, and all united as one, I calling them the two vines with me. And the body of man whom I created out of the ground, made I him a temple, and yet lower than the angels, they having no souls, that they should take a mortal life to receive souls, their spirits being immortal, and put them therein, and called it a garden, a place where Satan could not approach, neither could his angels, but to prove my work.

And to prove Satan and man, whether iniquity was in him or my works, I formed another body out of the body of the man; and I formed evil and good, that the evil should die and the good should stand; that whosoever was a partaker of the evil, that body should perish, and the things that were therein should go down into the pit, and that the good only should remain. So I brought the body with the evil unto the spirit of the woman, that spirit being taken out of Adam, that they might be made higher than the evil. Satan came also to the woman, and by attracting her in her unclean state, tempted her to take of the evil, that her body might die. In this manner was iniquity found in Satan, Lucifer, son of the morning; according to what was shown to Isaiah (Isaiah 14:12), he came unto the garden of the woman and persuaded her to entice her husband to eat. Here life and good, and death and evil (Deuteronomy 30:15), were set before Adam and his posterity. Yet I spared not the good to give a ransom for the evil. In this manner was the soul ordained for man, that if Satan should overcome him, by him taking a mortal life, his soul should be at the resurrection for an incorruptible house for his spirit to dwell in, so man will be

made equal with the angels, who fell not like unto Satan, agreeable to the Scriptures, *“He put no trust in his servants; and his angels he charged with folly”* Job 4:18. Remember it is Satan and his angels who are reserved in chains of darkness unto the great and dreadful day, when he shall be cast out, and the spirit of man made free to receive his soul, which is an incorruptible house; but no house for Satan; he has a legion, and must be cast into the place prepared for him and his angels (Luke 8:30). But the Son of God, Jesus Christ, hath twelve legions, they being his bride. (Matthew 26:53).

Question - *“And all the trees of the field shall know that I the Lord have brought down the high tree, have exalted the low tree, have dried up the green tree, and have made the dry tree to flourish: I the Lord have spoken and have done it”* Ezekiel 17:24.

Answer - This was figurative of what was to be done in the day in which it was spoken, of the fall of the children of Israel, and of those who were numbered among them, but did like unto the former Israel; they should be brought down with the high tree, which is a figure of Satan; so all that seek God secretly are of the trees which the world calleth dry, because they know them not, they consider themselves the green trees, they being known of the world, for he in whom God keepeth the law and his testimony is of the low trees, for of such has he chosen.

Wakefield, 7th of 7th month, 1839.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man obey the Lord's commands, whose son is he?

Answer - God's.

Thou hast answered wisely; but if he have evil in him how can he be the Son of God? The friends of the bridegroom rejoiced because they heard his voice, but these are mouldered in the dust. But are ye only seeking to be friends? But I say your bodies are the sons of Satan, but your spirits the sons of God. For the Lord says, All souls are mine, but the shell is

Satan's, through the evil heart, till it be cleansed, which causeth the spirit of man to sit upon Satan's beast.

The male spirit entered the body of Jesus with his own spirit, so he is called the bridegroom; but the female spirit is to enter with the spirit of the male and female, so they are called the bride of the Lamb; the man and the woman and the bride, these three are one; and Jesus and the male spirit two, and yet one - bridegroom of the bride. The Lord will permit the world and those that call themselves Israel and are not, to go on for a while, and then he shall check them.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 8th of 7th month, 1839.

John Sim, of Aberdeen, inquires concerning these passages:

"Binding his foal unto the vine, and his ass's colt unto the choice vine" Genesis 49:11. *"Saying unto them, Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose them, and bring them unto me"* Matthew 21:2.

Answer - The ass and the colt, being both tied, were set figurative of the two houses of Israel, they being tied by the yoke of Satan, and he commands them to be loosed from their sins, as he commanded the two asses to be loosed, that he would ride into the city of Jerusalem, and that he would shew them by riding through Jerusalem.

The ass being bound is set figurative of the first house of Israel, that whosoever of Adam's race who should be grafted into him during their mortal lives, their spirits should raise their souls with spiritual bodies as the angels. And the colt, which was the foal of the ass, on which the clothes were put, and not rode, being set figurative of the latter house of Israel being bound to the choice vine, which is not to be destroyed or marred, they being in the Spirit, and the vine never withdrawing itself.

So the ass and the colt were set a figure of the son and daughter of Zion. So the time is come that the Lord, the God of Israel, has need of the male and the female, and has called them forth to the choice vine, never to be rooted up or destroyed any more.

Wakefield, 8th of 7th month, 1839.

Nancy Haynes, of King's Kerswell, inquires the meaning of this passage:

"And it repented the Lord that he had made man on the earth, and it grieved him at his heart" Genesis 6:6.

Answer - Which was the woman with the evil: and his repentance caused him to give her seed, the just for the unjust, yet the shell had to die before they could have been raised as the angels; therefore it repented him, as he had no pleasure in the death of any man, but would rather that all should live (Ezekiel 18:23). So that he had no pleasure in the death of Jesus, but that he should ransom the dead from the grave.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 14th of 7th month, 1839.

If man had not gone in to the corrupt tree, how would the disobedient spirits have got souls? For God designed them all to have souls, and they could not get them without bodies, yet men are commanded to refrain from that tree. But whether is it better for them that disobey to go in to it, or them that have not? These are the spirits which were to become angels who are charged with folly; God will not send them to minister to good houses, they will all have evil houses and souls with evil hearts. So some are punished with sores all over their bodies, and others with grief of heart and mind. If one among the children of Israel was conceived in the uncleanness of the tree, he could not enter into the congregation of the Lord, nor his seed to the tenth generation, then the tenth generation came into his place as one of the children of Israel (Deuteronomy 23:2,3).

It is written, “*I will give unto thee* the keys of the kingdom of heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven*” Matthew 16:19. So the law was sealed among them on earth and in heaven, and the key of knowledge was given to them to open, that one of the days of the creation was as a thousand years (2nd Peter 3:8). It is written, “*Seal the law among my disciples*” Isaiah 8:16. It was sealed from the disciples, at that time they had no knowledge of it. So is it now with his disciples of the Gentiles, that believe the time will never come for it to be kept, the law is sealed in heaven to them, but to the house of Israel it shall be loosed. “*Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven*” Matthew 18:18.

Wakefield, 19th of 7th month, 1839.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if God had not created evil in the woman, would Satan have been tried?

Answer - No.

If he had nothing to work with, iniquity had not been found in him; good and evil were set before Adam and Eve, to prove his work, of what sort it was.

No house is found for Satan, though he said he would ascend on high, and sit in the sides of the north; he would be like the Most High (Isaiah 14:14); that is he would have a house. “*Where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them*” Matthew 18:20. If a man has not a wife he is one, but if he has the Spirit they are two. But a man and his wife and the Spirit are three; and what they bind on earth shall be bound in heaven.

Question - Joseph Shaw, is not the woman who keeps back the evil above the first Eve? Has man any more to contend with than Adam had?

* Peter.

Answer - Yes.

Question - Has he any more than the woman?

Answer - No.

Let this go to the ends of the earth. The whole race of Adam is tried as the woman was when she was brought to the tree of good and evil.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 26th of 7th month, 1839.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if thou hadst been a spirit in heaven, whether wouldest thou rather have an evil house, and do all manner of deeds, but before thou die repent? Would thou rather do that or stop and be without a soul?

Answer - Rather have a soul.

Question - For this reason Adam was made subject to take a mortal life that he might receive a soul, and taking of the evil caused him to receive a soul with an evil heart; God saw that it was not good for man to be alone, so he made him a helpmate, but she losing the piece which kept the peace of the house, caused Satan to reign as king of the mortal life over them that sprung of him that had eaten of the evil; but in the woman he placed the process to purify her seed from the evil which Satan attracted, till the time that the other Comforter should be given her. So man was commanded to rule over that of which he had eaten, which was the evil. Whether would thou rather receive one, and live eighty or a hundred years, and die, and remain in hell till the final resurrection, or receive a house?

Answer - I would rather receive a house.

Thou hast answered wisely. There is no house for Satan; if there had been no evil houses those that rebelled could have had no houses. When a man gets into that Spirit, all the deeds that he has ever done will come to his recollection; and as soon as a man or woman makes manifest his or her deeds, Satan falls as lightning from that body. If the whole house of Israel be in the Spirit when they put off the mortal life and enter into the

immortal, will they not be delivered? While she is keeping the law is she not with child? Is she not delivered of a man child? She is the virgin who travailed in pain to be delivered. Are they not delivered from a mortal life to immortality? The woman is in travail, and she is delivering them one by one. They spoke to Jesus to rebuke the children, but he said, "*If these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out*" Luke 19:40. The stones meaning the living stones - the house of Israel. I may be made the instrument to speak through, and yet not always remain in the Spirit, and ye may remain in the Spirit, and yet not be they whom he speaks through; for the instrument is only as a horn for the Lord to blow through, through the Spirit being on him.

Wakefield, 2nd of 8th month, 1839.

It is written, "*Whatsoever ye shall loose on earth, shall be loosed in heaven*" Matthew 18:18. It is the old heaven of their sins that they are loosed from: and if two or three agree to be loosed from their sins, and they be loosed, how much more a hundred and forty-four thousand, which cry day and night to be loosed from the mortal life to the immortal life of their natural bodies.

Wakefield, 16th of 8th month, 1839.

Question - Now if they that disobeyed in heaven were to have houses as well as the others, and their parents were blinded, did they sin in so doing?

Answer - No.

Question - Jesus says, "*Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents: but that the works of God should be made manifest in him*" John 9:3. But if their eyes be opened to know that they ought not to do it, do they sin?

John said, Put that down, and let it go to the ends of the earth. It is every wilful sin that is punished.

Question - If a woman die and the man live, is he not the head of the dead?

Answer - Yes.

John said, That is the way that he is the head: if the woman had not had evil in her, he would never have been appointed to rule over her: it was the evil that he was commanded to rule over, good needing no ruler.

Question - Joseph Shaw, I have a question to ask thee in the name of God - If God had pronounced the curse on Adam and Eve before receiving a soul, would they have had houses to dwell in?

Answer - No.

Question - Then though he received a house with good and evil in it, and the evil was to perish, but the good was to stand to raise his soul to a spiritual house, was he not higher?

Answer - Yes.

John said, Without this he could not have been made as the angels, he would have been no better than he was before he was put in it. So there is no house found for Satan, because he was with the woman in the transgression, here was iniquity found in him.

Wakefield, 30th of 8th month, 1839.

"Thy wife shall be as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy children like olive plants round about thy table"
Psalm 128:3.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a woman in the vine bring forth olive branches, was the mother of Jesus in the Spirit?

Answer - I believe she was.

Question - Was Jesus an olive or a vine?

Answer - A vine.

Question - How could he be a vine when he only entered into the vine at the river Jordan? He was only like all other children, excepting that he was a pure olive without sin; and the other

children are called a wild olive through sin, or what need had he to enter into the vine? Now art thou now satisfied that he was only an olive? Yet if any are pure olives and without sin, are they not better than we?

Answer - Yes.

John continued, They are prepared for the vine; then let us seek to be of the pure olive that we may be ready for the vine to be grafted in.

Question - Joseph Shaw, it is written, "*Your life is hid with Christ in God*" Colossians 3:3. And I ask thee for the information of the whole house of Israel, what two spirits these are? Was it the Spirit of Jesus that was hid?

No answer.

Then the Spirit of the Lord shall answer for the whole house of Israel: The Spirit of Christ and the spirit of Israel are hid with God in the temple of God, and the body of Jesus, all these three, are they not?

Answer - Yes.

John continued, Christ is the bridegroom, and the Spirit of Jesus dwells with him in that temple, but the bride has the whole house of Israel for a temple, but they are first to dwell in her until they have fulfilled the law, then she is to dwell in them. Satan is only bound and chained by the laws of the country: if there be ten thousand rebels, a king or queen can send a man with a bit of paper to search one out, he goes and takes him, and evil trembles. When he hears a sound of war he flees, but he is pursued and brought back. But thus saith the Lord, he will give more power to every master and mistress that walks in the commands than to earthly kings; they shall withstand the evil in their children and servants. It is said, "*Their clothes waxed not old*" Nehemiah 9:21.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what clothing is that?

Answer - His Spirit.

Thou hast answered wisely.

Question - If the Spirit leave them, will their clothing wax old?

Answer - Their bodies will.

John said, Yes, that is the clothing.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 16th of 10th month, 1839.

In the Scriptures it is recorded that there are two fig-trees; (Matthew 21:19,20; Luke 13:6,7); two olive plants (Romans 11:16-18,24); and two vines (Ezekiel 17:5-10; John 15:1).

I have laid these passages before the Lord, and am answered as follows:

God created Adam and Eve, and he made a temple out of the ground, and called it a garden, and he commanded the man to dress it and to keep it, which was to keep his commands that should be given to it. He then made another vessel out of the ground with a soul, being the mother of all souls, and he created evil therein, that it might prove Satan and his work (Isaiah 45:7). That body yet being dead, he took the female spirit from Adam, and brought it to it, and it bare that vessel, and became the life of it, fulfilling that passage, "*Be ye clean that bear the vessels of the Lord*" Isaiah 52:11. Satan came unto the evil and attracted it, to cause the woman to take of the evil of the tree; so she took of that which God had commanded them not to touch, and she gave also unto her husband and he did eat, and they became the two fig-trees, and received the curse which was pronounced upon them that ate of it, that they should die in the same day, it being a thousand years. But the dresser of the vineyard interfered, and said, concerning one of the fig-trees, Let me dig about it and dung it, and try it this year, and if it bear no fruit, after that thou shalt cut it down (Luke 13:8,9).

Question - Who is the dresser of the vineyard?

Answer - Jesus.

Question - What is the other fig tree that was cursed?

Answer - That temple which Satan desired to dwell in that he might be like the Most High (Isaiah 14:14). But the other fig tree which was pruned, they keeping his laws for one day, which is a thousand years, are the aliens who will serve the redeemed a thousand years. So all whose sins are not taken away within the thousand years of their lives, their bodies die.

Question - Who are the pure olive and the wild olive?

Answer - Adam went in unto his wife and knew her again, and she brought forth a second child in her cleanness - his seed not being purified from that which he received of the evil of the tree, and the woman being purified, her seed is the wheat, and his the tares, which made their branches to become the wild olive, all wild by nature, being made subject to vanity, not willingly, but that the power of God should be made manifest in the day of his visitation (Romans 8:20). And on the fourth day, which is the fourth thousand years, God remembered the woman, being the day of his visitation, he sent an angel to warn her what manner of child she should bring forth, and that through that child, and by him, he would save the people from their sins; that all that repented and believed in him should receive spiritual bodies at the first resurrection, and at the end of the world he should be the Saviour of the world, the Spirit of the Lord overshadowing her, she being in the Spirit, made her as the vine tree, the mother of the new world, she conceived of her own seed, having not the seed of man, wherein the tares were, and of her own seed, which was the seed purified by the process from that of which her body is conceived, she brought forth a pure olive plant, which was the Saviour of the world. He was nourished and brought up as other children, yet without sin, and he lived by the mortal life thirty years; then being warned of God he went unto the river Jordan to be baptized, and then received the Spirit to dwell in, which made him the vine; he dwelt three years in the vine, the Spirit called Christ, which was of God, for the work of the ministry; the vine withdrew, and gave the mortal life of Jesus for the world. Then the Spirit of the Lord, with his Spirit, entered into that vine, and made it immortal, the mortal life of it being shed for a sacrifice for the whole world, that though their bodies had perished in the earth,

yet that their souls should be raised spiritual bodies for the spirits called men to dwell in: this is the first and final resurrection, the end of the world, wherein God shall rest from all his work on the seventh day.

Question - What is the vine whose mortal life was not to die, but to be changed to immortal?

Answer - It is they who are to be made the bride of him whose mortal life was shed for the world.

Question - What is the number of them?

Answer - Read Revelation 21, there she is described; her building, her walls, and her foundations; whose blood is not offered for a ransom for sin, they having sought to the God of Israel that their evil might be taken away, and their bodies be made like unto the pure olive, that when the other Comforter shall come, which is the Spirit, they might enter into it, and be made of that vine which should never die, their mortal lives being changed into immortality.

This is a true interpretation as far as it is unfolded to me by the Spirit of the Lord. These two vines were hid with God till times and fullness of times; times being four thousand years, and time being six thousand. It was said to Abraham, All the families of the earth shall be blessed in thy seed (Genesis 18:18). Abraham's seed went in unto those of the other nations, and though they were unclean, yet their offspring being part of Abraham's seed, were only unclean on one side, which is the digging about, taking away the tares, that they might bear fruit.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 18th of 10th month, 1839.

Thomas Wilson, of Sheffield, inquires about the strangers mentioned in Isaiah, "*And strangers shall stand and feed your flocks*" Isaiah 61:5.

Answer - These strangers are they that would not have him to reign over them, who will flee into the clefts of the rocks; and at the end of the thousand years, Satan will come in them against

the redeemed and their servants, and fire will come down from heaven and consume them, they not being digged about and pruned, as the fig tree.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 18th of 10th month, 1839.

The Ishmaelite's being Abraham's seed, though partly of the corrupt tree, Jesus being the dresser of the vineyard, steps in between Satan and them, and takes away the evil, making them the fig-tree which is dug about and dunged, and so bears fruit; these will be the freemen of the city during the thousand years; the redeemed being the city, and they the freemen thereof; they are the keepers of the Lord's house for a thousand years, agreeable to the words of David, *"I had rather be a door-keeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness"* Psalm 84:10. But the strangers, the evil is not taken away from them, but is bound till the time that Satan is let loose; and when Satan is let loose, he will come with them against the redeemed. The owner of the vineyard came three years seeking fruit on the fig-tree, and found none (Luke 13:7).*

Satan advised that it should be cut down, but the dresser wished to dig about it and dung it, and then if it bare not fruit, it might be cut down.

Question - Joseph Shaw, dost thou suppose that if the Lord digs about and dungs a tree, that it will not bear fruit?

Answer - I believe it will.

Again, there are two olive trees, one wild by nature, subject to vanity, the other a pure olive, the mortal life of it shed for a sacrifice for the sins of the whole world, and that again the vine should return, and dress the other tree, so that the wild olive which sought to be made as the pure olive should be made his bride, so that nothing of the wild olive should be destroyed till the end of the world; so that the wild olive and fig tree should seek for hiding places, till the house of Israel had put on

* The three years are the three dispensations.

immortality. Then after that the fig-tree should turn unto those who had been as the pure olive, and had become as the vine, and should seek for their lives, and they should be granted them. And the dressing of the tree is the taking away of their sins. But the wild olive should not seek for it, being wise in Satan, by the evil not being taken away, and they become the fig-tree for a thousand years.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 25th of 10th month, 1839.

Satan has chosen a man who will in his time make more converts than any religion.

Question - Joseph Shaw, what is the gulf that Jesus spoke of when he said, "*Where I am, thither ye cannot come?*" John 7:34. It is well known a man can pass from mortal to immortality.

Answer - I see no reason, only they were not pre-pared.

It is the evil that is the gulf, when it is removed they can come where he is. Who can say he has fulfilled that command to pray three times a day each time before eating? It is said he that will not work let him not eat (2nd Thessalonians 3:10); then if I eat without it, I eat to the destruction of my body. This is the life which is more than meat; and if I get my body by my petition, it maketh it of more value than raiment, and if not, it is given to Satan for the destruction of the flesh. Does not Paul say, "*Deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh*" 1st Corinthians 5:5. That man died unrepented; but he does not say his soul was to remain there to eternity, but his body is given for the destruction of the flesh, but his spirit was to be saved in the day of the Lord, whether it was the first or final resurrection, this puts an end to that eternal vengeance.

When Paul and the disciples spoke this they were expecting the kingdom coming. All men who die in their sins are delivered to Satan, which is man's body, being his meat.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 15th of 11th month, 1839.

It is written, "*Where is the bill of your mother's divorcement?*" Isaiah 50:1. As soon as the woman lost the piece (Luke 15:8), she became divorced.

Question - Joseph Shaw, who are the married wives, and who are the desolate, whose children are more than those of the married wives (Isaiah 54:1)?

No answer.

It was those who had the promise of the adoption, but they never knew they were divorced till Jesus Christ came, then he shewed the bill of divorcement. The Lord says, "*Other sheep I have which are not of this fold*" John 10:16, he says this even by Isaiah (Isaiah 56:8), and says also, "*Stretch forth the curtains of thine habitations*" Isaiah 54:2. Then are not the others greater in number than those of the married wives? The wives are only a hundred and forty-four thousand. The Lord says by Isaiah, they shall say, "*Give place to me that I may dwell*" Isaiah 49:20. Are they not saying so to the Government? Are they not sending them into other nations because the place is too narrow?

Wakefield, 17th of 11th month, 1839.

It is written, "*Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay, but rather division: For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided*" Luke 12:51,52. The house is the body of man, every man at variance with the evil of his own heart.

Philip Lamb, of London, inquires about these words in Matthew, "*Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven*" Matthew 5:19.

Answer - They are those who shall enter the kingdom of heaven at the final resurrection. "*Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye*

shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven” Matthew 5:20. They cannot enter the kingdom of heaven at the first resurrection.

As the serpent beguiled the woman, so shall every one who believes the Spirit of God is with the woman, beguile him. If I die in my sins the corrupt tree is before me, they being without knowledge, even now they are petitioning the Government to set men over them, not knowing how to sow their seed; but he that has a talent it is required of him.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man be at peace with his own heart, is Satan’s kingdom divided?

Answer - No.

Question - Then if God has sent his Spirit, and set every man at variance with the evil of his own heart, is not Satan’s kingdom divided? Can it stand?

Answer - No.

John said, The corrupt tree is the beast.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 22nd of 11th month, 1839.

The Spirit of the Lord is upon me, saying - “Son of man, Jehovah says, Hast thou beholden the trees and the dividing thereof?”

Question - Thou askest what the two fig-trees are?

Answer - Cain, the son of Adam, and Ham, the son of Noah. Adam and Eve were God’s workmen; Satan came in before the process which was placed in the woman had purified her seed, so that the work was marred in the hands of the maker. The uncleanness of the woman and the uncleanness of the man are the fig-trees.

Question - Thou askest who are the two olive-trees?

Answer - The seed of the woman, which is the seed of the land, when it was sown in the earth. The body of Jesus was the one, that is, the pure olive; and for the other, that is, the wild

olive, Adam went in unto the cleanness of the tree, and sowed his seed with the woman's seed, the wheat of the land, and they became wild olive plants. In the fourth day, Jesus, the holy seed, was separated from the wild olive in Jacob, and they were scattered again in Israel amongst the nations, until the holy seed should be separated from the seed of the land. "*I will divide them in Jacob, and scatter them in Israel*" Genesis 49:7.

The wild olive* went and sowed his seed with the fig-tree;^Σ Christ passed by the fig-tree,^μ and said unto it, "*Let no fruit grow on thee henceforward for ever*" Matthew 21:19; and it dried up by the root and withered. Christ passed by and saw another fig-tree, and said, These three years I come seeking fruit on this fig-tree, and find none; cut it down, why cumbereth it the ground; but Jesus the dresser of the vineyard being in Christ, said, Let it alone this year also, until I dig about it, and dung it; and if it bear fruit well, and if not, after that thou shalt cut it down (Luke 13:6-9).

Sarah gave Hagar the bond-woman unto Abraham, and he went in unto her, and she conceived and brought forth Ishmael, and the trees of his seed shall be dug about and dunged. For Abraham his father made intercession to me, and I made a covenant with him, that of his seed I would make a great nation. So I have made them freemen of the city of the new Jerusalem; I will take the root, branch, and seed of evil from them, and they shall live a thousand years in their mortal life without sin, and they shall walk in all my laws and statutes and keep them; and at the final resurrection they shall find a verdict against Satan, who deceived their mother Eve.

Now I will bring thee unto the wild olive, which is amongst the nations; I will gather them one by one as a man gathers his sheaves into his floor. I will cause every man to know the evil of his own heart; for it shall trouble him till he stretches forth his hands in mine house; and I will cleanse his blood and set him upon his own beast; and he shall separate himself from

* Abraham.

^Σ Ishmael's mother being of the Egyptians.

^μ The uncleanness of the woman.

those nations amongst whom he is scattered, and they shall all gather themselves as one man, and shall seek me, that they may be born of me, for my Spirit is with them, and they shall enter every man into it, as the woman's seed, Jesus, entered in at the river Jordan; and they shall fulfil the law and testimony, and whatsoever they do more than that, when I come I will repay them. For those that observe the law and watch it, as the Scribes and Pharisees, and teach men that they have no need but to do just as the law says, that is to say, if ye attend one of the Sabbaths ye do well; if ye keep so as the law does not condemn you, ye do well - these shall be least in the kingdom of God.

Esau do I hate, and Jacob do I love (Romans 9:13); he became a stranger unto mine house, for he said he knew, but he did not. Bring these mine enemies that would not that I should reign over them (Luke 19:27), and they shall be slain at the end of the thousand years. So the race of Esau - the strangers that shall come out of the holes of the earth - shall feed the flocks of the redeemed. Jacob is pruned by being made the pure olive; Esau refused; Ishmael of his seed, the fig-tree, which is pruned, being the sons of the aliens, being the ploughmen and vine dressers of the redeemed saith the Lord. So the corrupt tree shall be destroyed, which is the other fig tree, which is the woman decked in scarlet in the ephah, on the mouth of which the talent of lead was thrown (Zechariah 5:7,8).

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 24th of 11th month, 1839.

Christ and the branch are the bride and bridegroom. Jehovah made Adam and Eve; Satan stepped in and said, I will have a house to dwell in, but man's body is under the curse so that evil should not have a house. There are men who are a hundred miles from a meeting, who will get on the railroad, and will go there rather than worship in a private room. Let this be written that it may appear when the men and women have fulfilled it without knowing it. If one die wicked, and the other righteous, that body is not raised out of the grave, but their spirits come before God. Those on the right hand, the graves fly open, and

they receive their souls. He says, Enter ye in, and they enter into their souls, which is the life of the kingdom of heaven. But the wicked receive not theirs, but he says to the spirits of the wicked, *“Depart from me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his angels”* Matthew 25:41. So their spirits are cast as well as their souls; and at the final resurrection they also enter the kingdom of heaven, but are the least.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 29th of 11th month, 1839.

Remember God created man in six days to be immortal - an image of his own eternity. The man is not without the woman in the Lord, and they are called man; and each of these days should stand figurative of a thousand years, that within that (time) he would divide them one from the other, that each might receive a soul, and have natural bodies; and if they took of the corrupt tree, their spirits should have spiritual bodies to dwell in; and those that should live, their natural bodies should receive the life of immortality.

And these are the pure olives which stand before the Lord of the whole earth, called the son of man. But at the creation, God withdrew the vine,* whom the body of the man and woman dwelt in, and he hid it in Christ with himself. So Christ and the branch, which is the bride, are the Son of God, male and female, bride of heaven and earth, they being of God. So when the vine and the olive are joined together, man will then become of God - the God-man; and when the house of Israel is joined unto the bride, she then becomes the bride of the God-man. Jesus the one olive, the house of Israel the other; one heart - one thought: now man and woman are joined, but they have two hearts.

This is nothing to what God shall yet shew to the house of Israel, for fresh lights shall shine day by day. For the Spirit is come to the house of Israel, and will never withdraw till she has given them the immortality of their bodies.

* His Son.

Where evil is in the heart, the man will never bend, but the Lord has sent forth his angels to withstand him, so that he acts contrary. The angel stood to stop Balaam, so that he acted contrary to the evil that was within him.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 12th of 12th month, 1839.

The words of the Lord came unto me this morning, saying, Cause these words that I now give thee to be written and sent unto all places. The full time is come for all those whose bodies are to die to be grafted into the Spirit of Jesus, the pure olive; for he that is grafted into the Spirit of Jesus, the pure olive, seeks for the salvation of his soul, and bears incorruptible fruit, as long as he abides in that Spirit. But he that has the pure olive, the Spirit of Jesus, seeks for the immortality of his natural body, and beareth fruit of the pure olive: and his spirit will be grafted into them that bear purging. Then the vine descends, and abides on them, and they enter into it, as Jesus entered at the river Jordan, they being the begotten of God, it being of the Godhead. Then he bears no more fruit of the olive, but of the vine; for they must be born of the vine before they can enter into the kingdom of God. So there are two births; the first birth is the wild olive being grafted into the natural olive, which is man being grafted into the Spirit of Jesus; the second birth is the vine being grafted into them, they being the pure olive, which maketh them of the vine - becoming the bride of the other vine, it being the bridegroom, fulfilling that Scripture, *"He that hath the bride is the bridegroom"* John 3:29.

So there are two Spirits of the Godhead which are of God; and there are two spirits which are of the manhood, of which the two pure olives are set figurative, Jesus being called the bridegroom, the house of Israel the bride; so they being begotten of God, dwell in the vine, till they be born of God, that is to say, become as God, his bride, he dwelling with them in his temple; for every branch that is only grafted into the Spirit of Jesus, though it abides in it, yet not bearing fruit as the pure olive, the body dies, yet because he was grafted in at the first

resurrection, I will raise up his soul by his spirit from that corruptible body which is laid in the grave, with a spiritual body as the angels, like unto that into which they were grafted, which he appeared with first unto Mary, when he said, "*Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to my Father*" John 20:17.

Wakefield, 13th of 12th month, 1839.

This shall be the sign to the house of Israel: Children shall rise up and turn their parents out of their houses: children shall rise up in factories. This shall take place in all nations.

This shall fulfil that Scripture, "*The world shall be turned into the old silence seven days*" 2nd Esdras 7:30. The world is the people, and they shall be afraid of their offspring.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1840*Wakefield, 5th of 1st month, 1840.*

As a gust of wind tosses a man from the helm of a ship, so is a man who has lost the helm of his heart, that is, the power of his brain which rules the heart, and if he is taken in the state he is in at that time, he is not accountable for what he does while in that state; whether he pray it availeth nothing, or whether he hear the laws it availeth nothing, unless he be brought back again to gain the helm, which is the power of his heart.

God will bring man to judgment for what he does up to the time of losing the helm: a man may lose it by drunkenness, and when he comes to himself again, where is his ship? Perhaps a thousand miles from the place, therefore let all take care that none snatch the helm from them. By and by a law will be passed in both houses of parliament, that every society shall have a law of their own, and the law of the land shall protect them.

Is it right for a man to feed the poor and be in debt himself? So is every one who robs and afterwards feeds the poor with it.

Question - Suppose I have a water-tap, and another man has one, and the water of mine burst out, and I cannot stop it, and I call the other man to assist me; but by and by his bursts the same, whether is it better for him to continue helping me with mine, or attend to his own?

Answer - Attend to his own.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 10th of 1st month, 1840.

"For I know that my redeemer liveth, and that he shall stand at the latter day upon the earth: and though after my skin worms destroy this body, yet in my flesh shall I see God: whom

I shall see for myself, and mine eyes shall behold, and not another; though my reins be consumed within me” Job 19:25-27.

Question - Joseph Shaw, whether was it his natural eyes with which he then saw, or his spiritual eyes that was here meant should see for himself and not another?

Answer - His spiritual eyes.

Question - Whether was it in his temporal flesh which he then possessed, or the flesh of his seed that was to be born after him?

Answer - The flesh of his seed that should be born after him.

Thou hast answered wisely. It is said, *“Afterward shall the children of Israel return, and seek the Lord their God, and David their king; and shall fear the Lord and his goodness in the latter days” Hosea 3:5.*

Question - Whether was it David himself or the seed of David, which was Jesus, that the children of Israel were to return and seek for?

Answer - Jesus.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by William Tillotson.

Sheffield, 26th of 1st month, 1840.

God created the good and the evil in the woman, and commanded them not to touch the evil, but let it lie still (Genesis 2:15-25). Iniquity was not found in Satan till he attracted the evil in the woman, which caused her to eat of that evil, and give it also to her husband, and by his eating it caused him to fall to a mortal life, and be liable to a corruptible life.

Now we are now commanded to let our evil lie still, as Eve was commanded to let hers lie still. As the skin covereth a viper, so the woman by eating of the evil caused both the man and her to be covered with a skin as the viper; and Christ, by the hands of the woman shall strip off the evil, as the stripping off the skin of the viper.

“A certain man went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded him, and departed, leaving him half dead. And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side. And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked on him, and passed by on the other side.^Σ But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion on him, and went to him, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him. And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence,^μ and gave them to the host,[∞] and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee” Luke 10:30-35.*

The law without the gospel is the penny, or gospel without the law, which each who have repented before they die will receive at the first resurrection, but the keeping of both is the two pence, which Israel will receive when this mortal body shall put on immortality.

Written from John Wroe’s mouth by William Tillotson.

Birmingham, 31st of 1st month, 1840.

The worm that dieth not (Isaiah 66:24), is the uncleanness of the woman, it is also in all mankind where the tares are. Satan attracts that worm, and causeth evil actions to proceed through that attraction, which destroyeth the body; and the soul is cast into the grave with that worm, but at the resurrection, the soul is taken from that worm, then the spirit being united to the soul, it receiveth an incorruptible body. The worm dieth not, it is left in

* The spirit of the man left the body half dead.

Σ All mankind that has put on immortality passed by the same poor man, though they were just men made perfect.

μ Which is the law and gospel.

∞ To them that lose not the faith of their natural body before they die, they being members of the incorruptible Bride.

the earth; the fire is not quenched, but the soul is taken from the fire, which is eternal, yet the soul remains not eternally in it, but is taken from it, as iron may be put into a fire, which after a time may be taken from that fire. Will it not then be cool?

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Margaret Bishop and Andrew Gardner.

Birmingham, 31st of 1st month, 1840.

How can the Gentile preachers say they have the law, when it is said, "*Seal the law among my disciples?*" Isaiah 8:16. Who were his disciples? Was not Peter his disciple? Was not Paul his disciple? Did not God confound them in their knowledge? Why? Because the law was sealed. Did not Daniel inquire to know? But what was the answer? Thou shalt stand in thy lot (Daniel 12:13).

Question - How will he stand in his lot?

Answer - His posterity shall stand in the lot of immortality.

The knowledge which hath been sealed is now made manifest; the seals are broken open. Above five hundred brethren (1st Corinthians 15:6), were grafted into Jesus with the Gentiles, they were doubtless upwards of five hundred families, and their posterity will stand in their lot. The seed of Abraham, the seed of Isaac, the seed of Jacob, is the Lord now gathering, and the seed of Joseph for a possession.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Margaret Bishop and Andrew Gardner.

Birmingham, 2nd of 2nd month, 1840.

"*Watchman, what of the night? Watchman, what of the night? The Watchman said, The morning cometh, and also the night*" Isaiah 21:11, 12. The watchmen are the spirits of men, set to watch the works of God. "*The Lord said unto me, Go, set a watchman, and let him declare what he seeth*" Isaiah 21:6.

Now, the Holy One, Christ, came down^{*} to the watchmen of the Hebrew Church, and called, Watchmen, what of the night? The watchmen, though they were on the watch-tower by day, and sat in the ward the whole night (Isaiah 21:8) yet they knew not the voice of the Holy One; then he said unto them, *“Behold, I judge between cattle and cattle, between the rams and the he goats. Seemeth it a small thing unto you to have eaten up the good pasture, but ye must tread down with your feet the residue of your pastures? and to have drunk of the deep waters, but ye must foul the residue with your feet?”* Ezekiel 34:17,18. He then turned to the Gentiles, saying, I will bring in a people, who were not called a people: they shall eat that salvation which ye have trodden under your feet. They shall drink, through faith, my blood, which ye have despised; He, the Holy One, then left this planet, and ascended into the heavens. But now the time is come, he crieth out of Seir to the Gentiles as he did to the Hebrews, Watchmen, what of the night? But what, alas! as it was with the Hebrews, so it is with the Gentiles; no fruit for immortality. Was it not good to be a watchman of the night? Did not Jesus say, It is not meet to take the children’s bread and to cast it to the dogs? But remember the woman answered, Truth, Lord; yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their master’s table (Matthew 15:27). Then it was good to labour with that small crumb.^Σ I say again it was good: will not the shepherds who have laboured receive their reward? The shepherds, of every denomination under the whole heavens, with their flocks, who have repented of their sins, shall appear as so many shining trains in the resurrection of those who are asleep in Jesus; for I heard a voice, saying, Blessed are the dead which die in the Lord, they rest from their labours, and their works do follow them (Revelation 14:13). Then I said, rail not on the watchmen of the night. But now the Holy One called to the watchmen of the day.^μ Contend not with the watchmen of

^{*} Upon the earth, which was the body called Jesus.

^Σ A portion of the Spirit, given to every man to profit withal.

^μ Which are the spirits of men.

the night;* but tell them that the Lord is seeking his tithe, even a tenth (Malachi 3:8-10). *“But yet in it shall be a tenth, and it shall return, and shall be eaten: as a teil tree, and as an oak, whose substance is in them, when they cast their leaves: so the holy seed shall be the substance thereof”* Isaiah 6:13. And they shall fulfil this passage, *“And I will bring them out from the people^Σ... And as for my flock, they eat that which ye have trodden with your feet; and they drink that which ye have fouled with your feet...And ye my flock, the flock of my pasture, are men, and I am your God, saith the Lord God”* Ezekiel 34:13, 19, 31.

The tenth, which shall return from among the Gentiles, are the ten tribes. And that which they shall eat is those Scriptures which refer to the immortality of the natural body. The ten tribes are mixed among the Gentiles,[∞] and with them they have been eating that which their fathers, namely, the Hebrew church, refused. But now they shall return to the Lord their God, and David their King, who is Jesus Christ the Bridegroom (Hosea 3:5; 1:11); and they shall eat that which both Jew and Gentile despise; and it shall be living bread and living water unto them. *“Your fathers (the Hebrews) did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead”* John 6:49. The Gentile church has eaten that which your fathers despised, which is salvation through the blood of Jesus; yet their bodies have died; but my people Israel shall eat that which both the Jew and Gentile churches have despised, and it shall be living bread unto them, for, *“Except your righteousness shall exceed the righteousness of the Scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case enter into the kingdom of heaven”* Matthew 5:20. This is that living bread coming down from heaven, which if a man eat he shall never die (John 6:50).

* The different sects who are expecting the death of the body and salvation of the soul.

^Σ Meaning the watchmen of the night; Israel shall not be reckoned among the nations (Numbers 23:9).

[∞] *“And the remnant of Jacob shall be among the Gentiles, in the midst of many people”* Micah 5:8.

John Wroe, laying his hands upon the Bible, said, Weigh what has been said this day with this book; if you do not find it weight and measure, trample it under your feet; but if it is weight and measure, the Lord will require it of you and me. You are witnesses that I have made a covenant with this book, and God hath said he will keep me by it; and as I have done, do you likewise, that neither death nor life part you from this book, nor from its author, for it is the revelation of God, given by his Spirit. Many prophets will arise, so that people will say, we know not what to do, nor who to follow; but I say unto you, follow neither priest nor prophet, but according to this book. The law is the scales, the gospel is the beam, to weigh men's works by; so stand by that which is a just weight and a just measure by this book, which is the law and the gospel, which if a man do, he shall never die.

Thus saith the Lord, Every man that saith he is a prophet and hath seen nothing, shall be cut off from the house of Israel. The Lord hath said the word shall be given pure. Many shall go out as preachers, and set themselves up as prophets and leaders, but they shall fall; yet many preachers shall be in the Spirit, and people shall acknowledge that they are in the Spirit, but remember one instrument, one leader: the Lord shall give his word by one instrument - one standard; and before that one is taken away the Lord will appoint another; for thus saith the Lord, the God of Israel, Every one that saith he is a prophet, and is not sent by God, God shall bring him down to hell.

Wakefield, 21st of 2nd month, 1840.

Paul says, "*For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision*" Romans 2:25. And, "*If ye be circumcised, Christ shall profit you nothing*" Galatians 5:2. But did he mean if they believed in Christ that circumcision should profit them nothing? Nay, I tell you he meant if they remained in unbelief, that Christ should then profit them nothing. He was speaking then to the Gentiles and not to the Jews, supporting Peter's office, he being sent to the Gentiles

without circumcision, though the Jews said he spoke against the law by receiving a man who was born of a Jew into the faith of Christ without circumcision. In this matter Paul was afraid; *"I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain"* Galatians 4:11. And he circumcised the man before he went up to Jerusalem (Acts 16:3). Further, Abraham had the promise through faith before he received circumcision by faith; but to prove his faith, both he and his whole house had to be circumcised. So the Gentiles came to that which Abraham had through faith - the salvation of the soul: but the promise of the redemption of the body is by faith, fulfilling that Scripture, *"Thus saith the Lord God; No stranger, uncircumcised in heart, nor uncircumcised in flesh, shall enter into my Sanctuary"* Ezekiel 44:9.

Question - If a man die and be circumcised, what profit is it?

Answer - Much every way; is he not raised a member of the incorruptible bride?

There is the immortal bride and the incorruptible bride; but if a man be circumcised, and lose the faith of the redemption of his body before he die, circumcision is no more profit to him than the believing Gentile, they being raised incorruptible as the angels. It is said in the Scriptures, *"The life is more than meat, and the body is more than raiment"* Luke 12:23. Now there must be something to prove this, whether a man loves the immortal life of his natural body, or his meat the better; this brings them from the gospel to the law, wherein it tells them what to eat, and where it says, *"Neither shall a garment mingled of linen and woollen come upon thee"* Leviticus 19:19. This proves a man whether he loves his raiment or his body the better. Every man's body is his wife's, which he has of God; and every woman's body is her husband's (1st Corinthians 7:14), which she has of God, these being twain, but one flesh in God (Matthew 10:5,6), fulfilling Jesus' words, *"If any man come to me, and hate not his father and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple"* Luke 14:26.

Further he tells them if their right eye or their right hand offend them, it is better that they should cast them from them than enter into hell fire (Matthew 5:29,30). Any thing which is more profitable to them than God, as a right eye or a right arm, or a right leg, He commands them to cast them from them, whether unbelieving wife or husband, son or daughter, gold or silver, house or land, or the gains of this world. These things are commanded to be cast from them, rather than that their bodies should be cast into hell fire, proving that their natural immortal bodies are of more value than these things. As it is written, at the fullness of the Gentiles, Israel should return to obtain them: *"I have put off my coat; how shall I put it on? I have washed my feet; how shall I defile them?"* Song of Solomon 5:3. This proves that Jesus, the woman's seed, was clean within as well as without; neither had he any need of his feet being washed, or his mortal life put off, but for an example to the living, that they should not put off their mortal lives, but that it should put on immortality; this is that work which he said they should do, greater than what he had done (John 14:12), they having evil to contend with.

There are two prophets (Revelation 11:3), and if any man shall hurt them, they have power to turn the water into blood, and to smite the earth with all manner of plagues. These are they that rested upon Elijah, Elisha, and Moses, and likewise on Jesus; and are now resting on the bones of the house of Israel till they have fulfilled the law and gospel: these torment every transgressor, and all those who will not hearken unto such as these prophets rest on; the two olive trees (Zechariah 4:3), Jesus being one, and the house of Israel the other, the prophets being the two Spirits of God, which empty themselves through the two golden pipes, being the bride and the bridegroom.

It is recorded in the Scriptures that God is a Spirit, and yet three persons (John 4:24). He is now gathering together the people; these two prophets are shewing to Israel that the Gentiles have eaten that which the Jews have fouled with their hands, and trampled with their feet, which is the gospel. They are taking these parts of the Scriptures, and putting them together and gathering the people; and he is now gathering

Israel to eat that which the Gentiles (the watchmen of the night), despise; he will judge between the rams and the goats which have eaten up his pasture, and will no more let it be meat unto them (Ezekiel 34:10,17), but will give it unto those who abide in those two prophets. Now do not say that John Wroe is one of these prophets, for they are the two Spirits of God, wherein dwelleth the Godhead bodily; and every one that believes in them, they will make of the bride, which is above all heavens, all in heaven and on earth being given to them. About the eleventh hour he began to call in the labourers, which had agreed with him for a penny (Matthew 20:1-16), the Jew with the law without the gospel: and the Gentile with the gospel without the law: the Jew murmuring at the Gentile, and the Gentile murmuring at the Jew; and the Lord said, Did not I agree with each of you for a penny? And is thine eye evil, because I am good? If the Jew repented while he was living, and proved his repentance by offering animals according to the law, he should receive an incorruptible body at the first resurrection, fulfilling Jesus' words, "*He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live*" John 11:25. The same to the Gentile who believed the gospel, and repented, and proved his repentance by being baptized, and eating bread and wine; these each of them received one penny, though their natural bodies died, and had not faith that their bodies would put on immortality, yet their obedience caused them to receive spiritual bodies as the angels (Matthew 22:30; 1st Corinthians 15:35-49); but at the fullness of the Gentiles it is written, All Israel shall return with the law and gospel, which is the two pence (Luke 10:35), having their hearts and foreskins circumcised; abiding in the vine, as Jesus did at the river Jordan, till their natural bodies receive his kingdom, the moon then becoming as the sun, and the sun as seven perfect days (Isaiah 30:26), the mortal life having put on immortality, the moon in the firmament being placed as the mortal life, and the sun as the immortal life, fulfilling that part of Scripture, "*Thy sun shall no more go down; neither shall thy moon withdraw itself*" Isaiah 60:20.

The spirits of men before they minister to a mortal life are called hosts of heaven; these will eat this bread which cometh down from heaven, that if a man eat thereof he shall never die. The former Israel ate manna and are dead, but the Scriptures say, he that eats this bread shall never taste death: this is that bread (John 6:48-50). And he shall say to them that have eaten on his right hand, I was an hungered, and ye gave me meat; I was thirsty, and ye gave me drink; I was a stranger, and ye took me in: naked, and ye clothed me; I was sick, and ye visited me: I was in prison, and ye came unto me. Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, When did we do this unto thee? And he will answer, inasmuch as ye have done it unto one of the least of my brethren, ye have done it unto me. But to the unbelievers on the left hand, he shall say, I was an hungered, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty, and ye gave me no drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed me not: sick and in prison, and ye visited me not. And they shall answer, saying, When saw we thee an hungered or thirsty, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in prison, and did not minister unto thee? And he will answer, Verily I say unto you, inasmuch as ye did it not unto one of the least of these, ye did it not unto me (Mathew 25:34-46).

Now is fulfilled that flying roll which was to go through the land, of which Zechariah speaks (Zechariah 5:1-4). Also where John says he saw an angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the everlasting Gospel to preach to them that dwell on the earth (Revelation 14). They refuse this flying roll because it testifieth against the Jew and Gentile, that which they had fouled with their hands, and trampled on with their feet, that which his people should have eaten; though the Gentile had eaten that to which the Jew objected, and the Jew had eaten that to which the Gentile objected, but both holding with death, they refuse the flying roll; and the flying roll saith, Will a man rob God? Yet ye have robbed me. And ye say, Wherewith have we robbed thee? In tithes, and in offerings (Malachi 3:8); for my people shall eat that which ye object. For a man may have a single penny, and be that rich man, whether he be a Jew or Gentile, fulfilling Jesus' words, "*A rich man shall hardly enter into the*

kingdom of heaven" Matthew 19:23; that is to say, to receive an incorruptible body as the angels at the first resurrection: and a host, which is the spirit of man, may have two pence given him to spend on the body, which is the law and gospel, and if he spend not that two pence on that body, he fulfils the other words of Jesus, "*It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God*" Matthew 19:24. That is to say, for his natural body to receive the kingdom, which is to receive the Spirit of God, with his spirit, within his natural body, fulfilling his words, My Spirit is with you, and shall be put within you (John 14:17), Know ye not that the kingdom is within you? Whatsoever the spirit of man spends on the body more, in keeping the law and gospel, the Lord promised to pay when he came. They who love their life more than him, cannot be of his bride. The walls are one hundred and forty-four thousand living stones to make the bride; these are the stones which Joshua said were witnesses; they thought he was speaking to the natural stones, but they were living stones (Joshua 4); this is that transparent city which John saw at Patmos (Revelation 21). This is as the members have watched, whether they have been the watchmen of the day, or of the night; life and death are set before us, choose or refuse; if we love our wives, our silver, our gold, our houses, or our land, we choose death; this is proved by the prophet, and the woman and her son. The son cried, All the vessels are full, and the oil is stayed (2nd Kings 4:6). Where I sow, I expect to reap; where I strew, I expect to gather (Matthew 25:14-29).

Now the Lord will take me away, and ye shall see many things fulfilled. As certain as the Lord liveth, where the deepest of waters are in the sea, there will the railroads be.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by George Meredith.

London, 12th of 2nd month, 1840.

Inquiry made by Philip Lamb, with the answer thereto.

Question - Where was the natural body of Jesus, when he appeared with a spiritual body? Seeing it is written, The

woman looked into the sepulchre, and saw the linen clothes, but the body was not there (John 20:11, 12).

Answer - Jesus said unto Mary, "*I am the resurrection*" John 11:25. Now mark: The Spirit called Christ, that descended at the river Jordan, and covered the Spirit called Michael, and the body and soul called Jesus, withdrew, that Jesus might suffer; then Michael also withdrew, the body was then dead, with the soul within it; both were laid in the tomb. Now to shew the resurrection of the dead, Michael took the soul from the body, and appeared first unto Mary, and said, "*Touch me not, for I am not yet ascended*" John 20:17. Secondly, he appeared unto the two disciples going to Emmaus (Luke 24:13). Thirdly, to several of the disciples as they sat with closed doors (John 20:19). And to prove that it was a spiritual body, he vanished out of their sight. Here he shewed the resurrection from the dead. He also took the natural body, and appeared, saying, Handle me, and see that I am not a spirit; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones as ye see me have (Luke 24:39). Michael, with the soul, appeared a spiritual body; Christ, with the body, appeared a natural body, with flesh and bones, the spiritual body and the natural body not then being united, they were able to look on either. But when John was in the Spirit in the Isle of Patmos (Revelation 1:9,10), he saw the glorified body, it being a celestial and a terrestrial body, the Spirit of God dwelling within it, and the Spirit called Michael, which had taken possession of the soul, dwelt also within it, it being then transparent. If Christ had not raised the natural body, when Michael took the soul, to appear with the spiritual body, to shew the resurrection of the dead, how could they have failed in their judgments? For remember, when Mary found that the body was gone, she supposing him to be the gardener, said, Sir, if thou hast borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him? Then he, shewing the spiritual body, answered, Touch me not, I have not yet ascended to my God and your God (John 20:14-17), which was, when he entered into the natural immortal body, fulfilling the Scripture, "*For in him dwelleth all the fullness of the Godhead bodily*" Colossians 2:9.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Margaret Bishop.

Wakefield, 7th of 2nd month, 1840.

Inquiries of Susanna Andrews, of Ashton-under-Lyne.

Question - *“Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast them from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire”* Matthew 18:8.

Answer - This does not mean hands, or feet, or eyes - but it is whatever a man has the desire of his heart set upon more than his Creator; and unless he take his desire from that, he cannot enter the kingdom of God, but the body is cast into the earth, with all its limbs, to be devoured, which is called hell fire, till the first or final resurrection. But it is better that man should lose his natural hands, eyes or legs, than that he should be cast with them into that lake till the final resurrection. For it is not possible that a man can enter the kingdom of heaven and one member of his body be wanting. The soul, therefore, remaineth in the corrupt earth till it has got all its members; if not, the kingdom of heaven would be deficient. But the kingdom of God is to be put within that mortal body, making that temple paradise, it having received a soul, the Spirit of God also dwelling in it with the spirit of man.

Question - *“Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven”* Matthew 18:10.

Answer - The little ones are those that put on immortality. Their angels are the incorruptible bride, whose mortal bodies are dead, not having lost their faith during their mortal lives; so they will always behold the bride and the bridegroom, and will dwell in paradise regained in the kingdom of God.

Mosley, 16th of 3rd month, 1840.

Christ came to his own, and his own received him not (John 1:11). They would not be ruled by the light of the morning star, but went by other stars. How is it that the watchmen of the

night could not see the light of the morning star? They delivered him to the Gentiles, and they crucified him (Luke 23:33), and then they said, he is gone. When he talked with them on the way, expounding the Scriptures - when he appeared to upwards of five hundred of his brethren (1st Corinthians 15:6), they comprehended him not, but when they handled him they comprehended; and he then became the temple of the living God - God and the Spirit of Jesus dwelling in that temple. The watchmen of the night will consume those who gather themselves together, denying the Bible, and the watchmen of the day shall see the battle. A watchman of the day, who turns back to be a watchman of the night, shall be destroyed.

When a man's body is laid in the grave, it is the end of the night, and the soul sleepeth until the resurrection. When Eve was taken from man his body slept, and man has slept ever since, but with an evil heart. Jesus, when he took a mortal life, slept, but not with an evil heart, and he was then a watchman of the day, shewing them the kingdom in parables. They abide in the watch-tower; the Holy One, Christ, abiding on the watch-tower by day, and on the walls by night (Isaiah 21:8), the watch-tower being the bodies of those that are free from sin, whom the law justifies, and the walls of Jerusalem by night being those conceived in sin.

Wakefield, 3rd of 4th month, 1840.

Question - Are not the two vines which were with Jesus and the house of Israel both Shiloh?

Answer - Yes.

Christ is not without the branch, but we must be made very white before the graft of Christ with our spirits can be put within us, for God will not dwell in an unclean thing. How much then, in the name of God, I ask, will the bride of the Lamb have to be purged? The evil of the woman has no power while the Spirit rests upon her, nor will the Spirit of the Lord leave those on whom it rests until they be purged.

Ashton, 5th of 4th month, 1840.

If Satan rules over me, then I am in the night; but if I have the Spirit of God, then I am in the day, and can see the light. Satan is chained to our hearts by the power of the evil that is in them. But let us examine ourselves, and weigh our deeds, and if we find that we have committed less sin this year than we did last year, then we gain. If we suffer only for the deeds which we have committed, we do no more than we are bound to do; but if we bear blame falsely, and suffer false charges, then we take up the cross of Christ: this is something above the third heavens. The Bride and Bridegroom have alike the devil to contend with: if we be obedient, our spirits shall yet enter our bodies with another Spirit - the Spirit of the Lord; for our spirits cannot enter our bodies until our bodies be cleansed to receive them, which are our earthly houses, nor will the Spirit of God dwell in an unclean vessel.

Question - Alexander Rennie, was there any evil in Adam before he fell?

Answer - No.

Question - Was there any evil in Jesus?

Answer - I believe not.

John said, he was without that worm - it was impossible for his body to corrupt.

Wakefield, 17th of 4th month, 1840.

After the reading of our Saviour's parable of the certain man who went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, who wounded him, leaving him half dead (Luke 10:30-36).

The messenger said, Joseph Shaw, what makes a man half dead?

No answer.

Question - God withdrew his Spirit. When did he become half dead?

No answer.

When he slept, evil was created in the garden; Satan overcame them, and they lost the piece which keepeth the peace of the house, they therefore want the other Comforter, which will come and overshadow that evil, so that it has no power. Man is half dead, having only one spirit to his body; and the other Comforter, which he said he would send, comes to raise him again to life.

Wakefield, 26th of 4th month, 1840.

Question - Joseph Shaw, who is the son of perdition?

No answer.

All whose bodies are given to Satan.

Question - If I go to the dust, does it matter whether I be shorn or shaven?

Answer - No.

Question - Should that which is to live be marred?

Answer - No.

That which is marred is not fit for the kingdom. There are many for the incorruptible bride, for where there is no knowledge of the law there is no transgression. A man may do evil and it is not his spirit, for it is the power of Satan's attraction.

The whole body of Satan is evil; he carries up accusations before God against God's people, and God permits him to try them, therefore be ye always watchful, or ye shall die. If a man be on sentry on the king's business, and be found sleeping, is he not put to death?

Question - If Satan overcome us, have we been watchful?

Answer - It appears not.

John continued - Whoso sleepeth dieth.

Wakefield, 1st of 5th month, 1840.

Question - Joseph Shaw, can Jesus bring a railing accusation against Satan until the law be kept?

Answer - No.

Question - Satan is the king of this world. Now so long as a man breaks the law, is not Satan the king of that man?

Answer - Yes.

Question - If thou hast a master who has a number of men, and he sets thee as a steward over these men, and if these men disobey the commands of the master, wouldest thou like another to come and interfere?

Answer - No.

John Wroe said so is Satan, he being set steward of this world.

Question - But when the law is kept, will he not bring a railing accusation against Satan?

Answer - Yes.

Therefore no man can rail against Satan until he has kept the law. The law has come to take away sin; and when the law is kept, the Lord will clothe the keepers of it with another Spirit, which is the other Comforter.

God placed good and evil in the woman at the first, but the time is now come that the law shall be kept, and the good shall take away the evil.

British Channel, 29th of 6th month, 1840.

On board the ship, "Trenton", for New York.

Every man's spirit is of God, and is good, but when separated from the soul and body, it returns unto God who gave it.

The heart of a man is as a boiler, and the spirit which quickeneth the flesh is as the fire to that boiler, which causeth the blood in the heart to flow, and rush through the whole frame of a man - through all his vessels and the members of his body,

and when it returns again to the heart, is removed by the spirit, and keeps flowing to and fro.

The north and south poles of the planet are hollow like a tunnel, and when the water returns into the interior of the planet, the earth will give its increase, by being watered upwardly. Now the earth is watered downwards from the clouds, but then it will be watered upwardly, so that on the highest mountains will the fountains of water be seen.

When the light of the sun falls upon the earth, it attracts the fire that is in it which gives heat to the surface, but when clouds intercept the light, the seed cometh not to that perfection.

Atlantic Ocean, 29th of 6th month, 1840.

“There was a certain rich man, which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him...and (he) said unto him, How is it that I hear this of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no longer steward” Luke 16:1,2.

The lord’s steward spoken of in the parable is the man in the visitation seeking for the kingdom of God, but he having committed deeds which deprive him of receiving the immortality of his natural body, the Lord cast him out of his stewardship, and he is no longer the Lord’s freeman. *“Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do?...I am resolved what to do, that, when I am out of the stewardship, they may receive me into their houses”* Luke 16:3,4; which is to receive an incorruptible body as the angels at the first resurrection, seeing he had lost the immortality of his natural body.

“So he called every one of his lord’s debtors unto him, and said unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord? And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him, Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty...And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had done wisely” Luke 16:5-8, and admonished them to make friends with the mammon of unrighteousness.

Now this is a strange passage; it meaneth, seeing they lose the faith of their bodies, they are commended for making

friends with the mammon of unrighteousness, which is the common salvation, death, that they may be received into everlasting habitations, which is to put on incorruptible bodies as the angels, which can never die, at the first resurrection.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by James Whytte.

Wakefield, 9th month, 1840.

John Wroe compared all the different sects who were seeking the common salvation to so many ships on the sea, going different ways to one place, but one church is elected from the rest.

It was Adam who fell among thieves, who stripped him of his raiment, and left him half dead - stripped him of the immortal clothing to mortal; and all his branches the same. The two who passed by were not stripped, namely, Enoch and Elijah, but were translated without death. Jesus the Samaritan, sets him on his own beast (Luke 10:34).

To each of the labourers he gave a penny, but to the man who was half dead he gave two pence (Luke 10:35).

The Spirit is overshadowing all nations, and he that was shorn is becoming unshorn; and he that was uncircumcised is becoming circumcised in heart. And ye will see this fulfilled in your days; ye will see men coming out of all nations into this land England, and wonder.

Wakefield, 9th month, 1840.

Question - Joseph Shaw, hast thou any evidence that thou art conceived in the Spirit into the world, as a child from the womb?

Answer - No.

John said, Thou hast answered rightly.

Was there any evidence that Jesus was begotten of God, as there is of a woman being with child when she has conceived?

Lo, the heavens opened, and Jerusalem, which is above, which is the mother of Israel, was seen to descend and rest upon him (Matthew 3:16; Galatians 4:26.) And he said, If I go not away, your mother will not come (John 16:7).

We must have some evidence that we are conceived, and remain a certain time in the womb. When a woman has conceived, they say such a man is going to have an heir - he expects a son; but Jesus expects a daughter. The world says he has no heir, but by and by he will have one. How are we to know that Jerusalem has conceived? There is a number of people fulfilling the law and gospel; by this they are known. They have no confidence but in their beloved.

The house of Israel will be like their Father and Mother, Christ and the heavenly Jerusalem. As soon as a child is born, its mother's life is in it; so as soon as they are born, the Spirit will be within them. These, whatever the world say of them, will hang upon their mother, the heavenly Jerusalem. When evil is spoken falsely of any, if they belong not to Israel it will drive them out, but if they belong to Israel, it will drive them closer and closer to their mother.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 11th of 9th month, 1840.

"He that is begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not" 1st John 5:18. He dwelleth in the Spirit. Jesus was begotten of God at the river Jordan, and the wicked one could not touch him until the Spirit of God, in which he dwelt, was withdrawn. *"We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not"* 1st John 5:18; he has put on immortality.

There are many labourers, but labourers only, not inheritors. Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and thy neighbour as thyself (Matthew 22:37-39). But a man may love his neighbour and hate God, which the heathens do.

If a man use the law of the land, should the law of God be used? If a man rely not upon God, then ought not also the law of the land to exist, that one should not kill another? But if thou

be seeking for immortality, should thou seek to the law of thy country?

Overton, North Wales, 10th of 10th month, 1840.

John Wroe, speaking of the multitude being fed by five loaves and two fishes (John 6) said, The multitude there spoken of stands figurative of all people upon the whole planet. It matters not the name of a sect or religion; the multitude stands figurative of all who have had the Scriptures to read, or heard them read. Now when all were filled, Jesus said, Gather up the fragments that remain that nothing be lost, and they gathered them up and filled twelve baskets.

Now the Scriptures, which are for the salvation of the soul, have now been unsealed to all, whether Jew or Gentile. The fish being animal life, stand typical of the sacrifice offered by the Jew; the bread standing typical of the sacrifice offered by the Gentile, so that if either eat worthily they shall rise at the first resurrection with an incorruptible body; but those who eat unworthily, the Scripture saith they eat their own damnation (1st Corinthians 11:29), therefore they rise not till the final resurrection.

Now remember there are two parts in this text; first, to the whole world. The Scriptures are given to all sects - they are filled - they sing praises to God - they rejoice in their churches; they say they have enough, they are as the multitude that was filled.

Now Jesus promised that he would shew them a greater miracle than this, and what did he shew them? The resurrection of the dead - an incorruptible body. And he further promises that all who eat the bread that he giveth them, worthily, though their bodies die, yet their souls shall live, and rise and receive an incorruptible life at the first resurrection; but if unworthily, not until the final resurrection.

Now we must come to the twelve baskets that were over and above what filled the multitude, these are the Scriptures which

are kept from the understanding of man,* reserved for the twelve tribes of Israel; as the Lord gave thanks and blessed the bread and fish, and filled the great multitude, which was a great miracle, but afterwards shewed them a greater by his resurrection from the dead. So now as it is written, his Spirit is revealed from heaven to gather his people, and those who eat of these twelve baskets shall have a greater miracle than the ingathering of Israel, as Jesus afterwards shewed them his natural body made immortal, the kingdom dwelling within it, so will they appear who eat worthily. The Scriptures, which were sealed from all other sects, shall be unsealed to them, and become the life of their natural bodies.

Now the Scriptures say, My people eat and drink that which ye have fouled, and trodden with your feet (Ezekiel 34:19). Could other sects fulfil this? Could they trample that which was sealed from them? Was it not delivered to the learned? And he said it was sealed - then to the unlearned, and he said, I am not learned (Isaiah 29:11,12.) But who have fouled it and trampled it with their feet? Those who have eaten of the twelve baskets - those who have been joined in the house of Israel - those who have had the word unsealed to them; and when they have tasted the word of life, turned back to their old vomit - left the visitation - ridiculed the word: these are they who fulfil that Scripture, and not other religions, for it has been sealed from them.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Margaret Bishop.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 13th of 10th month, 1840.

Let each of us remember that when we hear a fine sermon, we are not to worship that preacher. Now there is a race to run, and there is a work for each of us to do, and all religions say they run this race. Can a man enter the second time into his mother's womb (John 3:4)? Thus saith the Lord, Man must be conceived of the Spirit; be ye ready, for in such an hour as the world thinks not the Son of man cometh. Let those in Israel not

* "Seal the law among my disciples" Isaiah 8:16.

say, we care not if we can only be of the nations that believe in the Scriptures, as God hath said, which is to be saved; but is the house of Israel to send out ambassadors to gather the nations? Nay, but Israel, who will be preserved in the Ark.

I will make a comparison; I last night was weary through my labour and toil of the day, I could not say my prayers, will such be of the nations? Nay, but thus saith the Lord, the nations will be in the house of Israel. Nebuchadnezzar set up an idol, and commanded it to be worshipped as soon as the musical instruments began to sound (Daniel 3:1-10), but no charge was brought against the instruments, the musical instruments being typical of the preaching of other religions, but the three Hebrew children who would not worship the image stand typical of Israel.

There is guile in all the six churches, but to the seventh, he saith, "Hear, O Israel, I have set before thee an open door." There will be bodies of believers nine or ten in number, and they will all die in the faith, and when they are sought for, behold, they are gone. Ye may say we are few and poor, but what is an hundred and forty-four thousand, there are more islands standing out of the sea than this, so it is not one of an island; but where are the nations to come from, when ye are three or four times an hundred and forty-four thousand? Other sects will say ye are not the people, ye are too many; then other sects of less number will come forth and say, We are the people!

When the prophet led the people into the city, the king said, Shall we kill them, but the prophet said, Nay, set bread before them (2nd Kings 6:22); these being a figure of the nations, who will be found prisoners in the caves, and their lives saved. All who die the death of the righteous will be as the three Hebrew children, though they lie in the lake of fire and brimstone it cannot touch them. None can enter the kingdom of heaven but those who are born again of the Spirit; when they rise from the dead they receive incorruptible bodies, and are born of the water and of the Spirit. Remember, Jesus said that those for the

common salvation and those for immortality must be born again.

A man on his death-bed sends for his clergy, strong prayers with great lamentation are offered up for him; if this be done for the soul, what must be done to save the body? But what will the cry be when the world is on fire? Look at the horrible state of those who have been numbered forty years, and at last not prepared. Some of you say it will not be in our day, but we have the law of Moses, and our children through observing the law will be more pure than we, but I will tell you there is no light with such; is not God able to cleanse our bodies?

Ashton, 25th of 10th month, 1840.

John Wroe preached from this passage, *"That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching anything that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven"* Matthew 18:19.

He quoted Romans 4:5, to shew that there was a faith without works for the saving of the soul, and every one, whether male or female, who had agreed with Jesus through faith for the redemption of the soul, should obtain it, they being the two who had agreed; and in the resurrection every one who has died, having made this agreement, will receive a spiritual body, according to the words of Jesus, *"He that believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live"* John 11:25.

He then quoted James 2:18, to shew there was a faith with works for the redemption of the body, and the man and woman who seek this redemption are one with Jesus, which are the two who have agreed for the immortal life of their natural bodies. Again, the hundred and forty-four thousand are one, being the bride, and Christ the bridegroom, which are the two who have agreed, and in their agreement will be fulfilled these words, *"And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die"* John 11:26. The time is come for the cattle to be gathered (Genesis 29:7), and the ministers of the Gentiles will assist them when they see that they are sincere; there will be many

times a hundred and forty-four thousand, but that number only will put on immortality, it then may be said, "Lord, is it I?"

Paul having a mission to preach without the law, the law being sealed and taken out of the way, they were not bound to speak with their heads covered, nor to wear long hair nor beards, the law being a shadow of good things to come, when the Spirit should be given for it to be kept.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by John Bishop.

Wakefield, 6th of 11th month, 1840.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man possesses a soul, and puts on immortality, what profit is there of that soul? If the body had put on immortality without a soul, and man now puts on immortality having a soul - what is the difference between the one and the other?

No answer.

Now I will shew thee the difference - When man has put on immortality he can appear or disappear either with a natural or spiritual body; then of what profit is the soul but to shew a spiritual body?

Then there is the fruit of the soul instead of the blood to generate with. There are two spirits - one for the soul, the other the Spirit of God for the natural body. "*He shall go in and out, and find pasture*" John 10:9.

The spirit of man can leave the body, and shew a spiritual body, and come back and shew a natural body, that body being the temple of God. The Spirit cannot enter now, because the door is shut until it be opened. If a man had no soul, and the spirit had returned to God who gave it, he would have been only one of the hosts of heaven, but having a soul is as the angels. The book which is to be opened is our heart; "*Draw me, we will run after Thee*" Song of Solomon 1:4. When the Spirit does this, the book is opened, so that we run after him to hear what is within the book, that our houses may be searched.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 6th of 12th month, 1840.

Question - Joseph Shaw, whether dost thou think those who are to die are born of God before or after? Was Jesus born of God at the river Jordan?

Answer - Yes.

John continued - He was not, he was only begotten and conceived in the Spirit. There is yet a birth for the incorruptible, and another for the immortal. All spiritual bodies possess the kingdom of heaven. The wicked rise at the first resurrection; but not being able to answer, their spirits are again separated; they are turned back into hell till the final resurrection. This is the second death.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1841

Wakefield, 8th of 1st month, 1841.

Question - Joseph Shaw, dost thou think that any ever laid his life down for God, and did not get the other? But there were many who have laid it down for the evil; but did any lay it down for the world to come, and not receive the other?

Answer - No.

The whole heart must be set on the world to come. Where evil is taken from Israel, Satan will not be bound to serve them; but when they receive the other Comforter, Satan is bound to serve them; and they will have no need for the angels to minister to them and protect them.

Now, Joseph Shaw, when any of the world, or a Unitarian attacks thee, say, "We know the body of Jesus was the same as all others, but not having the seed of man; we know his body was called Jesus, and we know his Spirit Michael was the Son of God, a mediator - the head counsel against Satan to plead for prisoners." Christ is of God, and the bride is hid in him.

Question - John Bishop, what view had Satan when he went unto the woman?

Answer - That they might die.

John continued - He wanted to deprive them of taking a soul, which he thought he would do if he could destroy their bodies; that if the spirits, which were the hosts of heaven, were separated from the souls and bodies, that they would never rise higher than the angels - and they should never be higher than he was; and when he has got the soul and body, he persuades them not to repent, for he knows if he can keep them from repenting, that then they can never have their souls. A man born of the Spirit, overshadowed by the Spirit, is for salvation. There is a baptism of water, and another of the Spirit, that is for the

common salvation; but for the redemption of the body, none of water.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 22nd of 1st month, 1841.

Man is two, but God is three, so the bride is less than the bridegroom. Man was created in the image of God, the spirit was in the body, and that body was in God's Spirit, that Spirit which is the life, which is hid with Christ; this was to prove the angels.

There is something laid up greater than such as those who were translated. Some say none has ever kept the law, but those will stand as witnesses against Satan: there was the whole number which Enoch spoke of.

Wakefield, 7th of 2nd month, 1841.

Joseph Shaw, dost thou imagine Israel is more tried now than the children of Israel were in Egypt? Suppose I was heir to an estate, and my great grandfathers have sued for it in chancery, and spent all they had, and were laughed at, but it comes in the end. So was it with the children of Israel, but it came in the end. And as the bondage and oppression was in Egypt, so will it be to Israel now, until the end, that they put on immortality. Unto all the former instruments it was revealed what pleasant things should come to pass, but the law was kept back, but is now come forward that Israel may be tried by it. There is a furnace for all to go through; the corruptible body passes the furnace of the earth, and the soul is the gold, and it is moulded in the image of the angels; but men possess soul, spirit, and body, and are moulded in the image of the living God.

Question - Joseph Shaw, whether does more gold come out of the furnace of immortality, or the furnace of the earth individually?

Answer - The furnace of immortality.

Only the soul comes out of the furnace of the earth, but the body, soul, and spirit out of the furnace of immortality.

Question - Now whether is my body or spirit the outward tunnel?

Answer - The spirit.

So it is; and this shall go into all nations - there is not one in Israel but will hear of it.

Question - Then if the spirit be the furnace, what is the body?

Answer - The metal.

Question - What is the furnace of that body that goes to the earth?

He could not answer.

It is the body, and the soul is the material, and at the resurrection there is a mould set for it, and it runs into the image of the angels. These are the two furnaces, but for the mortal body the spirit is the furnace, and the body and soul is the material. Now I have done this that ye may have understanding, but there is something further than this.

Question - But when the Spirit of God descends upon the body and spirit, what is the furnace then?

Answer - The Spirit of God.

That is the furnace; and there is not a nation but what will hear tell of this, as small a matter as it is.

Wakefield, 26th of 2nd month, 1841.

"Thou shalt not remove thy neighbour's landmark"
Deuteronomy 19:14. I have no right with the mark of those who are looking for the common salvation, neither have they any right with the mark of the redemption of the body.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man come and want to know what that mark is, and the reason, have I a right to tell him?

Answer - Yes.

John said thou hast answered wisely; but have I a right to jangle with them?

Answer - No.

John said that mark is to divide between him that is seeking for the incorruptible body, and him that is seeking for the natural body to be made immortal.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Sheffield, 6th of 4th month, 1841.

I have a command from the Lord, that no preacher shall call the nations that escape the fire the aliens, but the nations.

Ashton, 12th of 4th month, 1841.

They that come in as full members, and do not the work, are those that call themselves Jews, but are not, who will be made of the synagogue of Satan (Revelation 3:9).

The synagogue of Satan is the grave. Many will sign only to be half members, but will do the work. About a man being as God, and the Spirit of God dwelling in him, it shall remain a mystery till mortal put on immortality. Adam and Eve were both in Christ together, which was paradise, but now paradise is to be put within man, not him in paradise.

Inquiry by Margaret Bishop.

Question - How was Adam attracted, when he had no evil in him?

Answer - The woman being taken from him, had therefore power to attract him, being subject to vanity. Man in his first state was only a fig-tree, but he became a wild olive, but is now grafted into the pure olive.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 16th of 4th month, 1841.

Some think the words, "*When thou shalt cease to spoil, thou shalt be spoiled; and when thou shalt make an end to deal treacherously, they shall deal treacherously with thee*" Isaiah 33:1. They think it alludes to Satan only; but it alludes to man also by Satan, for man and man are equal, but man with Satan is not equal, he has charge over his own temple, and not another man's.

The same by the words, "*He shall pass over to his strong hold for fear, and his princes shall be afraid of the ensign...*" Isaiah 31:9. My witnesses are my princes, if they hear that I am taken they are afraid, and run away. The same if there be a conspiracy in government, if one be taken the rest are afraid, though Satan is the substance.

Ashton, 11th of 4th month, 1841.

There is a mark dividing those who die in full faith of the Scriptures. Another mark dividing those who believe only in part; another dividing those who put on immortality; another dividing those who will be the strangers.

Wakefield, 16th of 4th month, 1841.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if God has one steward above all others, who dost thou believe him to be?

Answer - Christ.

If that steward fell, it cannot be Christ: as one star bursteth out after another, the light increaseth. If there is only one steward, and that steward be unjust, I want to know who it is?

The members of Israel are called to keep the law, but the devil calls them to him, and reduces them. I have had much shewn to me touching this matter. There is a possibility for a man to have his debts reduced by Satan. One says, Do the Scriptures prove this? I say Jesus' parable proves it.

This is the faith once delivered to the saints, which Jesus delivered to them when he was revived: as his body was revived

and put on immortality, so should the bodies of Israel. I charge all preachers to preach this, that man should receive immortality without a bone being broken. It was a great work to see people dead four thousand years rise with spiritual bodies, but the greater work was when his body arose.

Wakefield, 17th of 4th month, 1841.

Question - Joseph Shaw, how many descents were there before the tribes were made known?

Answer - Three; Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob; and two again, namely, Joseph and his sons, Ephraim and Manasseh. Ephraim's first ten sons were slain, so are the ten tribes hid in mixture of marriages: but God gave him other ten (1st Chronicles 7:20-27), so the ten tribes which were scattered are gathered again; the spirit is returning to gather them from among the Gentiles.

Question - A man's spirit may be conceived in Jerusalem above, and not his soul and body: then where must the soul and body go to?

Answer - The grave.

Yet, if their spirits be conceived, they die in full faith, but if not, they die in the common salvation. When Ephraim's wife had delivered ten sons, the womb was closed up, and they died; so are the ten tribes hid in their blood among the Gentiles: but as the Lord opened the womb and brought forth other ten, so shall the earth open her mouth and show them all alive.

The devil may get the advantage of man, and say, It is evident that thou art not conceived, else thou would do the work. This is the sign for the world, they that are conceived will do the work. But though a man does not keep all the law now, that is no proof: a child is not formed in the womb all at once, but they go on from strength to strength.

He that is a thief or a whoremonger, is a liar also, to cover his deeds; but a man may be a liar, but not a thief or a whoremonger.

Liverpool, 30th of 4th month, 1841.

Question - John Bishop, which will be the greatest work, for Israel to put on immortality, or Jesus?

Answer - Israel.

Question - But which is the greatest miracle - one to be made immortal who never saw death, or one who laid dead three days?

Answer - He who laid dead three days.

John continued - When Jesus died, many of the dead were seen walking in Jerusalem; this was to shew the resurrection. Jesus revived that faith by showing a spiritual body (Hosea 6:2).

All the prophets only saw men as trees walking; and as the man that was blind was led out of the town, and anointed the second time, so must one of another religion who receives this visitation be led out of the town - that is, he must be led out of his former church and principles, and have his eyes anointed; and then he only sees men as trees walking; but when he is anointed the second time he will see everything clearly, so that the Scriptures will become as a looking glass to him.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by John Bishop.

Liverpool, 2nd of 5th month, 1841.

The woman decked in scarlet (Revelation 17), is the woman in the evil state.. Now Margaret Bishop, when she had handed the evil unto the man, whether did God bring her into judgment in her impure or clean state?

Answer - In her clean state.

Thou answerest rightly.

Question - Then was not that woman in her clean state - the same woman who handed the evil in her unclean state?

Answer - Yes.

Then thou seest the two parts in one woman, the evil being hid in man's heart, and he having no way to take it away was in Satan's spirit, and blamed God; and God said to the man, Be over it. How long? For times and for seasons, for days and for years. For six thousand years, three dispensations, of which the three lights, the sun, moon, and stars were set figures (Genesis 1:14-16).

"In the third day he will raise us up, and we shall live in his sight" Hosea 6:2. *"Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third day I shall be perfected"* Luke 13:32.

"Ye shall eat this year such as groweth of itself; and the second year that which springeth of the same: and in the third year sow ye, and reap, and plant vineyards, and eat the fruit thereof" Isaiah 37:30. And Jesus became these three lights. Before he came to the river Jordan he was the bright and morning star, being free of evil. When he entered into the Spirit he ruled the night, but when the body was raised immortal he shewed the Godhead by the same body.

"For the elect's sake...he hath shortened the days" Mark 13:20. Enoch's flesh being saved for the first season - Elijah's for the second - Jesus' for the third; neither was there a bone broken, or his flesh saw corruption, the woman's seed being purified, yet the root was left in her heart.

Wakefield, 7th of 5th month, 1841.

Concerning the blind man whom Jesus led out of the town and opened his eyes (Mark 8:22-26).

Question - William Tillotson, if a man die, has he got his sight?

Answer - Not perfectly.

Question - When did he lose it?

Answer - When he disobeyed.

Question - That is to say when he fell among thieves (Luke 10:30-37)?

Answer - Yes.

Question - What was the town that he was led from?

Answer - Babylon.

Question - Did he do anything till he led him out of the town?

Answer - No.

John continued - Babylon is the town, the figure of evil spirits. Before anything can be done for a man, he must be led from his own connexions, and from his former religious society in which he has been joined.

When he had led him from Babylon he put his hands on him, and asked him if he saw ought? And he said he saw men as trees walking, a figure of the whole world, who have to be led from their own religion before they can see ought, and they must be begotten and conceived in his Spirit and born of God. This is the true interpretation. I saw it this morning, and I am commanded to preach from it on Sunday.

Question - Now if a man who is in the visitation turn back to Babylon, what is the end of his body?

Answer - Death.

Now if he has turned back to his former life, he has need to make friends with the mammon of unrighteousness.

He led him out of the town - the town of Babylon: he spat upon his eyes, and asked him if he saw ought, and he said he saw men as trees walking (Mark 8:24). Now that is the text the preacher is to preach from. In the first place, the text must be divided into two parts, the first must be cleared up to know how the man became blind, and what the town was that Jesus led him out of, where the spirit of man was before it came to minister to the body; the second place is to know how he spat upon him, so that he saw men as trees walking, and what it was to have his eyes opened so as to see men as trees walking. The third question is to prove what benefit it is to man to have his eyes opened to see men as trees walking.

Now this is the benefit - Those whose bodies have been dead, that they might be raised at the first resurrection of the dead; and to the living, those who in the first dispensation sought for their eyes to be touched were made perfect men; and in the second and third dispensation the same. And within the third dispensation, for the living to be made God and man, to be the bride. This is the duty of every preacher to preach, to prove what Jerusalem is; it is the place that the man came from to Babylon - and what is to be done at Babylon.

The first point after being led out of the town is to have his eyes opened to seek for the common salvation; the second is to touch him in the grave, that he may rise and have a body as the angels: to the living to be begotten and conceived in Jerusalem above, and born, not like their natural parents, but God. Enoch was touched in the first dispensation, and made a perfect man. Elijah was touched in the second dispensation, and made a perfect man; and Jesus in the third, made perfect God and man - higher than all heavens.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Wakefield, 14th of 5th month, 1841.

If I watch over my goods, which is my body, I am prepared for death, but if I watch not, I am in danger of the second death (Luke 11:21; 12:39). Though a man does watch over his goods, if a stronger comes that house is broken up - that is death. If a man is not looking for the redemption of the body, death is permitted to come at a certain time and break up his house. And many in the visitation, Satan will be permitted to come and break up their houses, though he will not be permitted to rob them of their faith. Then fear him who is able to cast both soul and body into hell - agree with thine adversary.

Question - Joseph Shaw, did Jesus watch over his house?

Answer - I believe he did.

John continued - He had no occasion; he had no evil. Then how was it that his house was broken up? If a man be troubled in his conscience he has not watched - he has done something

he has to repent of; if the house is watched over the conscience is clear.

The strong man came against Jesus and broke up his house when Christ had left; but he said he that believeth in me a greater work shall he do (John 14:12), their houses will not be broken up; but to those who are appointed to death, their houses are broken up, however they watch. But at the end his spirit will never leave them. This is a greater work than was done by Jesus, because it left him.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by William Tillotson.

Ashton, 30th of 5th month, 1841.

John Wroe adverted to the parable of the two labourers (Matthew 21:28,29). The one says, I cannot keep the laws, but is found at the end, because he trusted in God, and had no trust in himself. The other was judged to be a good and holy man, but when he was tried and found to be wanting, he was a hypocrite to his own body.

"Every scribe which is instructed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man that is an householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure things new and old" Matthew 13:52. A scribe is a writer, and a writer is one who signs his name for the destruction of the evil power. Things new and old is dwelling in the Spirit.

Ashton, 31st of 5th month, 1841.

"When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils" Luke 11:21,22.

There is a stronger man, and there are others who are not stronger. If one come who is not stronger, and break some of thy goods, does he not do thee damage? But if thou had watched he would not have been able. Satan is the stronger; if he comes he has a warrant to that person to whom he comes:

Depart from that body; but if a man be found watching, his goods are in safety for the first resurrection. But he has to watch over his goods by day and night; and if he is off his guard one minute he has to repent, or else his goods are not in safety. For the ungodly rise not till the final resurrection, but are then with God in paradise. He that is the greatest debtor will praise God the most, though he will be the least in the kingdom of heaven.

“The kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field. Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man, seeking goodly pearls: who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and sold all that he had, and bought it” Matthew 13:44-46.

Thou art to deliver up all that belongs to Satan. The pearl is immortality, and to find it a man must dig deep in the law and gospel. We must give up incorruption to find the pearl.

Wakefield, 10th of 7th month, 1841.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if there be two men, one vile, and one that fears God for the common salvation, which will Satan serve?

Answer - The one who fears God.

John said - Then how much more one that is seeking for immortality; though I am not equal with Satan. But if I have the Spirit, I am begotten of God because it keepeth me, and Satan is bound to serve that Spirit. No one can be born of God but he who is begotten and conceived. I made a comparison of one who is only seeking for the soul; but if the body be saved the soul cannot be lost; but if the body be lost the soul is confined in it. Now I speak that he who is not begotten may seek to be begotten.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if the spirit and soul be one as the Gentile churches say, and they both go to heaven, what is there

to rise out of the corruptible body that lies in the grave to incorruption?

Answer - Nothing, according to their idea.

John Wroe continued - Paul says, *“That which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be...but God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him...It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body”* 1st Corinthians 15:37,38,44. *“For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven”* Matthew 22:30.

The soul is the seed of the body, and the blood is the blossom, and the seed is to beget other souls. Then if there be no seed sown what is there to rise? How can the words be fulfilled, *“Death and hell delivered up the dead which were in them?”* Revelation 20:13.

And behold, the world says the forbidden fruit was an apple. I say, every man and wife are as Adam and Eve were at first, every month, many eat of the forbidden fruit, and their whole delight is in it: they delight more in the sour grape than the sweet one; so the old Adam is yet alive, they that eat of the uncleanness eat of the sour grape, and they that eat of the cleanness eat of the sweet grape; but the new Adam is making his appearance, and refuseth this fruit, and is eating of the good fruit, and the other Comforter is given to them, and by it they are more than equal to Satan, they have the two-edged sword (Psalm 149:6).

The one edge is the law, and the other the gospel, like two swords turned back to back, piercing every way. *“And he placed at the east of the garden of Eden cherubims, and a flaming sword, to keep the way of the tree of life”* Genesis 3:24.

Wakefield, 23rd of 7th month, 1841.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if a man is a lunatic, and transgresses through the weakness of intellect, is he chargeable before God?

Answer - No.

John Wroe continued - Then if Adam was made subject to vanity, what difference was there between a lunatic and him? God said that in the garden of the woman was both good and evil. Then if Adam was a lunatic how could he be charged with guilt for touching the evil? He was commanded not to touch the good or the evil, "*The tree of the knowledge of good and evil, thou shalt not eat of it*" Genesis 2:17. And being subject to vanity, he took of that which he was forbidden. "*For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected the same in hope*" Romans 8:20.

Question - Then is there no remedy? Then what a lunatic does, what is to pay off that debt?

Answer - Repentance.

John Wroe replied - What! a lunatic repent. Does not the death of the body pay for it? But that which is done wilfully they are to repent of.

This is what Adam and Eve transgressed in heaven, they being in the Spirit of God, which was called paradise. It is said, God winketh at that which is done in ignorance (Acts 17:30), but will he wink at that which is done wilfully? Then he requires men to seek him to heal them of that ignorance, to strengthen their memories. When they had eaten of the tree, they were no more lunatics, but were brought to knowledge, and every sin they did was required of them. And their bodies were to die for that which they had done in ignorance.

Then if you and I do anything in ignorance, is there nothing to be required? Yes, the death of the body, because we did not seek to have that ignorance removed: for those that seek he shews them the depths of Satan (Revelation 2:24), that they know every track (trick?) of him: their eyes are anointed with eye-salve, they are as a bright and shining light, and every one knows that they are the servants of God. This is to go to the ends of the earth.

Question - Joseph Shaw, when Adam had eaten of the evil, and went and did the same again, whether was the first sin or the latter the greater?

Answer - The latter.

John said - Thou hast given a good and righteous answer. God said unto Cain, if thou doest well, shalt thou not be accepted? But if not, sin lieth at the door (Genesis 4:7). There was no charge for the first sin, but for the second.

Wakefield, 16th of 8th month, 1841.

“Say not ye, There are yet four months, and then cometh harvest? Behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the fields; for they are white already to harvest” John 4:35.

Answer - His own body was ready to be reaped, it having no tares in it, that it might receive immortality.

Three times four months is twelve, which are the three dispensations, two dispensations, or eight months, being passed; but the harvest was then come to his own body, but for the rest they have the tares, which are to be gathered out of them; as it is said, *“...they shall gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which do iniquity”* Matthew 13:41. And then they shall receive immortality without their bodies dying, which is their wages. This is the greater work that he told them of when he said, *“He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also; and greater works than these shall he do; because I go unto my Father”* John 14:12.

“He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his belly shall flow rivers of living water” John 7:38. He went to his Father without the body, to shew the resurrection of the dead, but Israel is to put on immortality without leaving the body.

Wakefield, 22nd of 8th month, 1841.

It is written, *“He that gathereth not with me scattereth”* Matthew 12:30. Does any sect or party gather with them?

Then he says, "*When the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?*" Luke 18:8. Is it not their whole aim to scatter them that are gathered, which fulfils the word, "*He that is not with me is against me*" Matthew 12:30.

I say I have faith, but if a priest come and say, Do you not believe you must die? And acknowledge it, should I not speak against my conscience? How? Because the Scriptures say, they shall not die, nor a hair of their head perish (1st Corinthians 15:51; Luke 21:18). But my faith is to be proved. How? "*He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also*" John 14:12; but he that refuses - refuses that his faith shall be manifest - he refuses the Spirit, lest his dark deeds should be made manifest.

When the woman brought forth the child, it was caught up to God and his throne (Revelation 12:5), caught up to Jerusalem above (Galatians 4:26), where Christ ascended, till the whole twelve tribes, or stars on her head, should be begotten of Christ, and conceived in Jerusalem above, that they may be in the image of the bridegroom.

Sheffield, 29th of 9th month, 1841.

The alderman opens the gate to the mayor, but who opens when the king comes? The mayor himself. This is to shew that when the Lord comes and knocks at the city gates, which are your bodies, no one can open but yourselves (Revelation 3:20).

And there is a two-leaved gate to every man's body, which is the law and gospel, which he must throw open, that the Lord may enter in (Isaiah 45:1).

Wakefield, 1st of 10th month, 1841.

Question - Joseph Shaw, if Jesus had taken a wife, what would he have been better than Adam?

Answer - Nothing.

Thou hast answered wisely: because there were none that were his equals, they not having sin taken away from them.

When sin is taken away from the heart it is impossible for it to be sown again: sin is to be taken away within the six thousand years. From whom? From the bride, whomsoever they be, and it is without conditions; therefore, it is neither by priest nor prophet, nor father nor mother, neither by repentance, though their sins be as scarlet or crimson, they will single themselves out and come forth.

Man must be purged from the evil in which he was conceived in, before he can be begotten of God, or conceived of Jerusalem above; for he that is born of her is not in the image of man, but in the image of God and man, immortal. *“God created man to be immortal, and made him to be an image of his own eternity”* Wisdom of Solomon 2:23.

Where Satan is not bound, he has power to attract them to do evil, but where the evil is taken away he has no power. This I have had shewn of a higher power.

I had a question put to me while in Lincolnshire, about the words, *“Many shall come from the east and west, and sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob”* Matthew 8:11.

These persons with whom I was then talking said, These must die if they sit with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, they cannot put on immortality, if immortality be as you say.

I said if the children of Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, put on immortality, are they not Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, as Jesus was Adam, though the second Adam, he having the Spirit? And when the Spirit shall rest on Israel, as it did on him, they will be Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob. People shall come from the east, west, north, and south, and desire to sit down with Abraham, Isaac, and Jacob, and not be able.

Question - Joseph Shaw, who are they who shall come having this desire?

Answer - They who have been numbered in Israel.

John said they are the nations, and they will desire to put on immortality, and will acknowledge them as gods. Therefore it is said, *“Saviours shall come up on Mount Zion”* Obadiah 21, they having the Spirit of God dwelling in them. It is said the,

“Two prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth”
 Revelation 11:10. Can anything torment a Jew more than the New Testament? And you can puzzle a Gentile with the visitation as ill. So they are tormented three times and a half, though they rest a thousand years it will come forth after.

Wakefield, 3rd of 10th month, 1841.

Question - Joseph Shaw, can a man be born of that of which he was never begotten?

Answer - No.

The Scriptures record that before a man enter the kingdom he must be born again.

Question - *“The servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?”* Matthew 13:27. There must be a sowing in the earth, but that is but earth to earth; but the right seed must be sown in the spirit, but will God sow unclean seed?

Answer - No.

Question - Then the house of Israel must first be cleansed. Hast thou not read, *“I will sow the house of Israel and the house of Judah with the seed of man, and with the seed of beast?”* Jeremiah 31:27.

Answer - Yes.

Then think not, O man! that thou art the seed, unless thou art purged from that evil thou wast conceived in;* for the Lord hath said, The whole house of Israel shall be purified by fire and water, and unless thou be purified thou cannot enter the Spirit, for there Satan has no entrance. They would be mixed as part man and part beast - Satan is as a beast of the field.

But they are to be sown with the seed of man in Jerusalem, which is above (Galatians 4:26), and when brought forth will be like Jerusalem their mother, and like God their Father, like Jesus Christ, having flesh and bone, immortal; and that saying

* Which Solomon calls the heaviness of his mother (Proverbs 10:1).

will be fulfilled, "*Let us make man in our Image, after our likeness*" Genesis 1:26); and this is within the sixth day wherein all will be completed. And we are in the very time. This will be done whether we will hear or whether we will forbear.

Everything that is born is like that which it is begotten of - so will Israel be. And, O man! thou wants to know how long thou art to be begotten? O man! art thou not safe? But if a woman has had connexion with an animal, though she has denied it, and says it is of a man, yet the offspring when it comes forth, proves that it was begotten of an animal, and that she has lied unto man. Then those that are conceived in the Spirit, when they are brought forth they will be like unto God.

Eve was in Adam, and Adam in paradise - and paradise was God's Spirit. When paradise delivered them up they were born of God, but they were not immortal - the spirit was at the outside of the body. When God had withdrawn his Spirit from Adam he was born of God. Then what was he born for? That he might be a watchman of the city, which was the woman; and when God brought him to account, he said she had deceived him; then God said, Be thou over her (Genesis 3:12,16.)

Before the time of hiring was come, they were to repent of that which they had wrought in vain, that they might receive incorruptible bodies; but those who hire labour for their wages. Will a master say to a servant who has served a year for a certain sum, I make thee a present of this sum? Will not the servant say, No, I will not receive as a present that which I have laboured for - it is mine hire? * And now the time is come that his servants will hire for wages (Matthew 20:1-6).

But they must be purified by fire and water from that uncleanness which they received of Adam. Then let him that hath ears hear, and know that God is visiting the land. I do not mean the corrupt land, but the bodies of Israel.

Now, Joseph Shaw, had not Adam the command given him before the woman? "*This day have I set before you life and good, and death and evil*" Deuteronomy 30:15. Yet he was

* Their wages being their natural bodies.

made subject to take either of the good or the evil, that if he took of the good his body should not return to the earth, but if he took of the evil his body should return to the earth. But though he was made subject to vanity (Romans 8:20), when he had done it, his senses were restored to him, and he tried to hide himself. Then God said, Be thou over the evil. But now the commandment is, Be thou over sin, death, hell and the grave; and this world shall serve that world which shall be made.

Wakefield, 22nd of 10th month, 1841.

It is written, "*Your life is hid with Christ in God*" Colossians 3:3. Joseph Shaw, how did Eve hide men's lives?

No answer.

She was in paradise, and it was withdrawn. So that they only heard the voice in the cool of the day (Genesis 3:8). She hid it in three measures of meal (Matthew 13:33), which are compared to three dispensations. Then how could the Jews obtain it? It cannot be got back by disobedience, but will it not be got by obedience?

There is a sect who are buying land with a view to take the kingdom by force; but the Lord hath shewn me that it will never be regained that way, for Israel will seek no land but that of their own bodies.

Now it will be seen whether Adam or Paul was nearer: Adam cast all the blame on the woman, she gave to me and I did eat (Genesis 3:12). But Paul said, it is not I but the evil that dwelleth in me (Romans 7:20). Though it is mixed, as salt and sweet water, it shall be separated.

He that is grafted into the body of Jesus is grafted into his death, to die as he did, and to receive a spiritual body as he did; but if Christ be grafted into him, he is begotten and conceived of her, and will be born of her and not die; for as the graft is put in between the bark and the tree, so is Christ grafted into them; they being in the Spirit till they be born of it.

Wakefield, 24th of 10th month, 1841.

God set his whole works before man in paradise, after which he drew back paradise, and man then had but one spirit. Then he set before Adam good and life, death and evil (Deuteronomy 30:15); and he was made subject to the fall, that it might prove whether iniquity was in Satan: but that no man should remain in evil in his mortal life for above a thousand years.

And Paul says the man was not in the transgression, but the woman (1st Timothy 2:14). Paradise being withdrawn she was brought to a body, and in it was good and evil. Satan flattered her that by taking of the evil she would bring forth children in the image of God. She having a desire to have children, presented herself to the man. Then they only heard the voice in paradise, as a man now hears in vision (Genesis 3:8). The difference between the soul and spirit was not shewn till the law came. The Lord's voice pleaded with them, and the man knew he had got an evil heart, and said, it was the woman that had given him it (Genesis 3:12), not remembering God had said, there were four things in her, and he might take which he would. He blamed God because he had given him the woman without the other Spirit. But man is to be brought back into the Spirit, as Jesus was at Jordan. Jesus entered without evil, and none can enter with evil, but must be circumcised in flesh and heart.

Wakefield, 31st of 10th month, 1841.

God promised to give man the other Comforter that he should never die (John 16:7). No man hath more than one spirit to be the mortal life of his natural body. The other Spirit, which he said should come, is the immortal life of the natural body.

All have not gifts alike, there are nine different ones, and yet all from the selfsame Spirit, but the tenth is hid (Luke 15:8; Matthew 5:3-11; 1st Corinthians 12:4-11; Galatians 5:22,23). It is the life which is hid with Christ in God (Colossians 3:3).

Then why should one person envy another, saying, If I had such a man's case I could do better? Satan can only attract

according to the degree of evil that is in the person whom he attracts; but if they are awake to his temptations, and look to the other Spirit, it is ready to assist them, though it dwelleth not with them; but men are not willing to wait with patience.

Wakefield, 10th of 12th month, 1841.

The house of Israel has more to contend with than Eve had. The first Adam had not that protection that the latter Adam had. The first Adam knew nothing of the evil till he had eaten of it. Satan said, "*Ye shall not surely die*" Genesis 3:4; there it is where the charge was. Adam, Eve, and Satan were all driven out, then the hosts of heaven became at war. The angels had a charge over Jesus, but when he entered into the other Spirit he had no need for the angels to minister to him; neither will Israel when they get the other Spirit. But before that our hearts must be cleansed.

When Israel is in the Spirit the world will gather against them, but they cannot get them to violate the law any more than they got Jesus to do it.

Paradise was withdrawn from Jesus for three days, in which he suffered for the whole world, and he went down into hell, the sepulchre, and pleaded with Satan, and for those who died the death of the wicked. The Spirit is working in all religious sects and setting division among them, that Israel may be sifted out from among them. Therefore, this is the time that the word of Jesus will be fulfilled; "*Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth?*" Luke 12:51.

It matters not who comes to those who have the Spirit, however learned they are they will be able to answer them, fulfilling the words of the Apostle, "*Be ready always to give an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in you*" 1st Peter 3:15.

Sheffield, 12th of 12th month, 1841.

It is written, "*The woman shall be saved in child bearing*" 1st Timothy 2:15. This is Jerusalem which is above: she shall be preserved and her children.

Man having only one spirit was lower than the angels, but when he has the other Spirit, he is higher than the angels. How? Because the angels have only a spiritual body, and man a natural body; and they that have only one spirit are given to minister to them that have two. Man's body is as an estate, and it may be three or four generations before it comes into his possession; and he may die, and his children may die, but his seed shall possess it. Adam mortgaged it, and Jesus came to redeem it to him that would have it redeemed; and if you sell your estate how can your children inherit it? The keeping of the law of the covenant of the estate keeps the estate for his children.

The few names that are in the church of Sardis (Revelation 3:4), are those that die in full faith, and have kept their estate for their children, and fulfils that passage, "*Yet in my flesh shall I see God*" Job 19:26. Their children with a natural body will possess the kingdom.

"*The spirit of man is the candle of the Lord*" Proverbs 20:27. Adam knew not of the evil till he had eaten; he was as a man holding a candle, and the wind blew it out - it is the other spirit that lighteth the candle. There was then a flaming sword placed to keep the way of the tree of life, lest his other candle should be lighted till the time.

It was said unto me, "I will make thee as a smith, and take care that thou be not suffocated with the dust that falls between the hammer and the anvil; for I will make thee as an engraver to engrave it upon their hearts." Some are harder than others, and some will not receive it. If I know how to give good gifts to my children I keep their estates from being sold. "*All the rivers run into the sea*" Ecclesiastes 1:7. It is the veins running through the body, and emptying themselves into the heart. This is the interpretation of the parable. And when the blood is cleansed it is as the sea of glass (Revelation 4:6; 15:2).

Written from John Wroe's mouth by John Thomson.

Wakefield, 19th of 12th month, 1841.

Jacob gained the blessing by hearkening unto the voice of the woman, and she prevailed on him in Esau's absence, he being gone a hunting to make savoury meat to get back the birthright which he had before sold, but before he returned it was confirmed to Jacob (Genesis 25:29-34; 27).

Esau, although he had sold the birthright, sought the blessing, but this Rebecca would not permit; so she put Esau's clothing on Jacob, to gain that which he had before bought: Esau said Jacob had deceived him, but could he deceive him in taking the birthright when he had bought it and paid for it? Esau cried, O my father, hast thou but one blessing? So Isaac turned to temporal things, and said by thy sword shalt thou live, and shalt serve thy brother; but it shall come to pass in process of time that thou shalt break thy brother's yoke from off thy neck, which was fulfilled when Jesus gave up the Jews and called in the Gentiles. That was the shadow, but the substance is the abolishing of the slave trade, selling men's bodies, which are the Lord's.

The seed of the earthly body proceeds from the soul; and the blood is the flower of it. So Adam had to take a mortal life before he could receive a soul; so that if Satan robbed him of the body, he might have another house which was spiritual; but the woman gave him a soul with a foreskin on his heart, and no man can enter into paradise until that foreskin is taken away; and although it is possible for a man to have the foreskin of his flesh taken away, and the foreskin still remain on his heart, it is impossible for him that hath the foreskin of his heart taken away, to remain with the foreskin of his flesh untaken away.

But though Paul saw the time was come for this to be, yet the hour was not come.

Now, we are in the hour when the foreskin of the heart will be taken away, which is the purging away of the old leaven. According to the words, "*One day is as a thousand years*" 2nd Peter 3:8. We are in the eleventh hour, but according to the two

thousand years one day, we are in the twelfth hour: but according to the one thousand it will come in the eleventh hour, but according to the two thousand, it will be in the twelfth, but the hour being shortened, brings it equal with the eleventh hour in the one thousand.

Rebecca, in disinheriting Esau, plucked out her right eye, and cast it from her, that the whole body might not perish; others have to cut off their right hand; the right eye and hand being the fruits of their bodies and members of the church who offend, the one temporal and the other spiritual. Jesus said unto the woman of Samaria, *"If thou knewest the gift of God, and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water"* John 4:10. But the hour not being come, and she asking without knowing the gift of God, did not receive it.

Wakefield, 31st of 12th month, 1841.

It is written, *"We have a little sister, and she hath no breasts: what shall we do for our sister in the day when she shall be spoken for? If she be a wall we will build upon her a palace of silver"* Song of Solomon 8:8,9.

The breasts are the law and gospel. The Hebrew does not believe that the gospel has any breast, and the Gentile does not believe that the law has any, yet Israel will build on her. The day wherein she shall be spoken for is the sixth day; and it is the Lord that hath spoken for her from heaven; and that which is to be done for her is to rely on her.

What shall I liken man to in this state? Wheat which is given to trucks; and it is purged by mercury, which is poison, yet it purifies, otherwise it will bring forth death. He that is begotten of God is sown in the new immortal earth, and neither men nor devils can root him out. Some of the seed sown by the husbandman brought forth thirtyfold (Matthew 13:8), this is for incorruption; but when it is purified it will bring forth immortality. But it must be purified before it be sown in the immortal earth; and they that are not, although they lead a

righteous life, if they expect to put on immortality, they will be as catching at a shadow.

But Jesus' body had no need of it, being purified by the machine of the woman before it was conceived of the woman. And the Spirit is the ground in which man who is purified must be sown - sown in the womb of the Spirit. Jesus was begotten and conceived of God, and laid in the womb three years, working miracles.

It is written, "*When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest, and finding none*" Luke 11:24. It is the unclean spirit that walketh through dry places, not the man. They do not return into the man. When Jesus had cast the legion out of the man, they besought him to let them go into the swine, and he permitted them, which destroying the swine, the people were afraid lest the farmers should be without cattle (Matthew 8:28-34).

And it is said further, "*Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and the last state of that man is worse than the first*" Luke 11:26. But will it be so with Israel? No: their house is swept and garnished, ready for the other Spirit.

FOR THE PUBLIC

1842

Wakefield, 7th of 1st month, 1842.

I have set before thee an open door, O Israel! (Revelation 3:8). They that are not of Israel inquire when, "*There shall be time no longer*" Revelation 10:6. It being the last time, not the half time wherein the aliens are to reign, and walk in his ways and laws. This the angel did not mention: it is the last day and last hour; the Gentiles are taken with their own belief - one time before Noah, another under the law, and another under the gospel. We need not plead about the sixth thousand years; time is no longer, but an open door is set, yet there are to be trials. Two parts are to be cut off and die, but the third part is to be brought through the fire, that they be refined.

Wakefield, 18th of 1st month, 1842.

The words of the Lord came unto me this morning, Hear, O Israel! When I formed the earth at first, I called it man, and I gave to it a spirit, it being one of the host of heaven, that it might be the mortal life of the earth.

And I said unto him that I would give him a helpmate, and I made a helpmate out of the earth, and I called it woman; it having a soul I gave it a spirit to be its mortal life, and I said, that she should be a helpmate for the body of man, whom I had created, that she might be the mother of all souls.

And I put the man and the woman whom I had created within my Spirit, paradise, and Satan came also to present himself before the works of mine hand; and he tempted the woman to touch the evil which I had set there, which I commanded them that they should not touch, lest the natural body died and became corrupt. "*See, I have set before thee this day, life and good, and death and evil*" Deuteronomy 30:15.

So Satan prevailed on the woman to touch the evil of her own tree, which he had attracted in her, so she took it and did eat, and received an evil heart, and she gave it to the man, and he received a soul with the attraction of an evil heart. So the man and the woman became living souls, having evil hearts. He then attracted the evil of them both; so I said in the day that he had eaten, in the same day should he die, that day being a thousand years.

So under the first Adam all are under the sentence of death, but under the woman's seed, the latter Adam, all that hearken are under life, within the sixth day, each day being a thousand years.

The latter Adam, Jesus, receiving a body with a soul, with a heart without evil, I put him into paradise, and Satan came also, and tempted him forty days, but prevailed not (Luke 4:2). So here the latter Adam was tried as the first Adam; and in the same manner will the whole house of Israel be tried. Satan is permitted to try them, but he shall not prevail. For I will sow them over again, and I will watch over them night and day, and I will be with Jerusalem in the conception, and she shall bring forth in mine Image.

Wakefield, 5th of 2nd month, 1842.

Jane Lavis and George Haynes inquire about the following passages:

“When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace: but when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils” Luke 11:21, 22.

Answer - If a man has the other Spirit with him, where is he that is to come against him? For it is written that Satan shall serve that Spirit.

Question - *“When Christ, who is our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear with him in glory”* Colossians 3:4.

Answer - It is the other Spirit.

Question - *“But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you”* Luke 11:20.

Answer - He that believes it not, how can he receive it? Unbelief causeth them not to receive it.

Question - *“Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house divided against a house, falleth”* Luke 11:17.

Answer - Where railing is, there is Satan’s kingdom; and whatever kingdom of the nations, family, or house it is in, it is to be broken.

Question – Also for Full Members, 1st of 5th month, 1840, “Can Jesus bring a railing accusation against Satan until the law be kept?” Hath not Jesus Christ, our life, kept the law?

Answer - *“He that believeth on me, the works that I do shall he do also”* John 14:12. So if Jesus kept the law, every one that believeth on him, that is, believing their natural bodies will live as his lived, the other Spirit will keep it by them.

The friends at Forest Green desire to have the following passage laid before the Lord:

“All the daughters of music shall be brought low” Ecclesiastes 12:4.

Answer - At the end of the six thousand years music will cease with the wicked.

Frances Wood, late of Devonport, is desirous of knowing the meaning of the following passage:

“When the first came, they supposed that they should have received more; and they likewise received every man a penny” Matthew 20:10. Is the receiving of the penny the immortality of the natural body?

Answer - No; but of the spiritual body, the twopence being the immortality of the natural body, and the penny being the law or gospel separate, but the two, both united.

Question - And who is the Steward that was commanded to call the labourers and give them their hire (Matthew 20:8)?

Answer - The word giveth every man his hire, it being the Steward.

Susannah Wood, of London, would be glad to know the explanation of these verses:

"After these years shall my Son Christ die, and all men that have life. And the world shall be turned into the old silence seven days, like as in the former judgments, so that no man shall remain" 2nd Esdras 7:29,30.

Answer - The seven days are seven thousand years; all that have mortal life shall receive the immortality of their natural body, or die* to receive spiritual bodies.

John Bishop lays the following passage before the Lord:

"And the king said, Divide the living child in two, and give half to the one, and half to the other" 1st Kings 3:25.

Question - Who are the harlots? And who is the dead, and who is the living child?

Answer - The two tribes and the ten tribes are the two harlots - the living child those that receive the other Spirit - which child Solomon commanded to be given to her who said, Let it not be slain in any wise. Jesus being the other child, which they knew not but they had slain. The ten tribes being called Gentiles.

Thomas Mort, of Huddersfield, desires an explanation of the following passage:

"And when I have broken the staff of your bread, ten women shall bake your bread in one oven, and they shall deliver you your bread again by weight: and ye shall eat, and not be satisfied" Leviticus 26:26.

* Part of this was written in the year 1839.

Answer - Breaking the staff of bread is dividing the Jews' bread from the Gentiles' bread: the ten women being the ten tribes, and the oven being the visitation. The weight being the law.*

Joseph Holgate desires the meaning of the following passage:

"And some of them of understanding shall fall, to try them, and to purge, and to make them white, even to the time of the end: because it is yet for a time appointed. Now when they shall fall, they shall be helped with a little help: but many shall cleave to them with flatteries. And they that understand among the people shall instruct many: yet they shall fall by the sword, and by flame, by captivity, and by spoil, many days" Daniel 11:35,34,33.

Answer - The sword is the word, and by it many shall fall from the visitation; but though they fall they will return.

Margaret Bishop inquires about the following passages:

"For an odious woman when she is married; and an handmaid that is heir to her mistress. For a servant when he reigneth; and a fool when he is filled with meat. For three things the earth is disquieted, and for four which it cannot bear" Proverbs 30:23,22,21.

Answer - The world is emptied for these three things, and for the fourth, as the handmaid seeks to be heir to her mistress, so Satan, being a servant to Israel, seeks to be the heir. The female Spirit is the mistress, and Satan is the servant,^Σ and seeketh to be heir. So the earth is emptied for these four things: emptied of the evil.

Wakefield, 11th of 2nd month, 1842.

* Part of this was written in the year 1839.

^Σ Jerusalem above is the mistress of God's house, being his wife.

It is written, *"Every branch that beareth fruit he purgeth it, that it may bring forth more fruit"* John 15:2. If there be no fruit, there is no purging.

It is written concerning Abraham, *"I know him, that he will command his children and his household after him, and they shall keep the way of the Lord"* Genesis 18:19.

Question - John Arundel, who is Abraham?

Answer - They that obey his word.

It is Jesus, who commands his household, he being Abraham's flesh (Hebrews 2:16), the same as Job, who said, *"Yet in my flesh shall I see God"* Job 19:26.

Jesus said, *"I go to prepare a place for you; that where I am, there ye may be also"* John 14:3. That is, in a natural immortal body.

It is written, *"They shall call the nobles thereof to the kingdom, but none shall be there"* Isaiah 34:12. But *"an afflicted and poor people, and they shall trust in the name of the Lord"* Zephaniah 3:12. This people will not seek land and houses, but the land of their own bodies, not another man's ground.

It is written, Hate father and mother (Luke 14:26). It is the evil our mothers conceived us in that we are to hate, nothing else.

Wakefield, 13th of 2nd month, 1842.

It is evident that Paul was speaking of two sets of people in the following passage, *"But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted to him for righteousness"* Romans 4:5; that is, to an incorruptible body at the first resurrection; in the image of the angels, neither marrying nor giving in marriage (Matthew 22:30). But to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace but of debt, that is, to the immortality of his natural body, in the image of God, married to the Lord, the bride, the Lamb's wife, the same as the words of Jesus, *"He that believeth in me,*

though he were dead, yet shall he live: And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die" John 11:25, 26.

Now some think because it is said faith is counted for righteousness to him that worketh not, that they who believe, but work not, are equal with the Jew who keeps the law, but if it were so, the Jew might say, What profit is there in keeping the law? But here is shewn the difference of the rewards to him that worketh and him that only believeth and worketh not.

And this gospel, even this which is spoken this morning, will be published on every island that standeth out of the water, whether I go there or not; and this is the voice of the turtle-dove which will be heard in every land (Song of Solomon 2:12).

Paul says, "*Ye are come to an innumerable company of angels*" Hebrews 12:22. But he does not say "*Ye are angels*," he says, "*Ye are come*", because he was in the day, though not in the hour. "*And to the spirits of just men made perfect*" Hebrews 12:23.

But he that engages to keep the law and keeps it not, is like a man who was sent by his master to plough a day, and he went but did nothing, and when his master asked him the reason, he said, "*I had no plough;*" or like the man of whom Jesus spoke who said, "*I go, sir: and went not*" Matthew 21:30. He had no tools to work with because he asked not. And he that only believes, but works not, despises that body which he has of God, though he knows it not.

Wakefield, 27th of 2nd month, 1842.

Elizabeth Hague, of Sheffield, said she had found a part in the woman's writings* that she could say was now fulfilled, that, "*The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father*" Ezekiel 18:20. Does not a child which is begotten in the uncleanness bear the iniquity of its father?

Wakefield, 3rd of 3rd month, 1842.

* Joanna Southcott.

Mary Campbell, of Ashton, inquires about the following passages:

“There is a generation that curseth their father, and doth not bless their mother. There is a generation that are pure in their own eyes, and yet is not washed from their filthiness. There is a generation, O how lofty are their eyes! and their eyelids are lifted up. There is a generation, whose teeth are as swords, and their jaw-teeth as knives, to devour the poor from off the earth, and the needy from among men” Proverbs 30:11-14.

Answer - The first is the last: Eve said she had gotten a man from the Lord* (Genesis 4:1). These did not bless their father or mother, fulfilling Jesus’ words, *“Ye are of your father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do”* John 8:44.

Now those that are begotten of God, and conceived of Jerusalem above, will curse the evil in which they were begotten of their father, and curse the evil of their mother, which conceived them of the four generations. And the other three generations are the three woes (Revelation 8:13), which is pronounced upon Satan, who soweth the seed by man.

Wakefield, 4th of 3rd month, 1842.

It is written, The son shall not bear the iniquity of the father, neither shall the father bear the iniquity of the son (Ezekiel 18:20)

Now is the time that this will be fulfilled. He who is cleansed has no more to contend with the evil of Adam, or of his own parents. This is that glorious liberty which the children of God are to be brought into (Romans 8:21).

And this will be to the house of Israel whether I be cleansed or not. And many will be cleansed and not know it, and this will be the sign: they will be tempted and not be able to put the temptation into execution. *“Two parts shall be cut off and die”*

* Jesus, who cursed the fig tree, and said to Nathaniel, When thou wast under the fig tree, I saw thee (John 1:48). It being the figure of the mother of those of the four generations, and he condemned sin in the flesh.

Zechariah 13:8; but the third part will be set on their own beast, they will have the other Spirit (John 14:16), they will have two spirits, and Satan will serve them. What way will he serve them? By not having power to cause them to put their temptations into execution. And we are in the day, hour, and quarter of the hour; and the Lord will cause these words to go into every island, as he has caused the Scriptures to go, though I should die this night.

It is written, "*An Ammonite or Moabite shall not enter into the congregation of the Lord; even to their tenth generation*" Deuteronomy 23:3. This does not mean that they shall never enter to inherit the kingdom, but if the seed of Israel married with one of those nations, it should be ten generations before that seed should be brought back again from that which it was mingled among, because, "*Not the least grain can fall to the earth*" Amos 9:9.

All God's work is set before him, and none can turn to the right or left without his notice, yet man is placed a free agent to see whether he will follow God or Satan. "*The least grain shall not fall upon the earth;*" but am I one? If thou obey the law, thou art. How am I to obey it? By seeking to the Spirit. It is said, "*Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray*" Psalm 55:17; but it is never out of his mind - these are Israel. And they will not be gathered by a prophet - but God has an instrument, as a plough or spade, to turn the clods. And though the nations will rail, yet shall they fear and tremble at the same time, lest the things at which they rail prove true.

It is written, "*Unto Shiloh shall the gathering of the people be*" Genesis 49:10.

It is the Spirit; when it rested on Jesus at Jordan it was Shiloh, but he then scattered the people. If he send the female Spirit, that is Shiloh, she being of him, and she gathers them into her womb, and there they are sheltered till mortal shall put on immortality. As the man and the woman are one, so are the male and the female Spirit. When the evil is taken from the heart, Satan's head is bruised, and every man that seeks, it will

now be taken from him, and though Satan come against him, there is no temptation.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 6th of 3rd month, 1842.

Is it not written - When ye are brought before magistrates and rulers, meditate not what ye shall say, for it shall be given you in that hour what ye ought to speak (Luke 21:14,15)?

I have heard a sermon today; the preacher compared everything very well, but like a man who numbers the joints of an engine, so that none is misplaced, he took his text out of the sanctuary Bible, but it was not sufficient to preach by, so he took out his own Bible, wherein he had his leaves turned down. And I have heard of a man who had his Bible borrowed before he began to preach, and he was fast, because he had a strange Bible. Now if this man who preached here today had had his Bible taken from him he might have had more of the Spirit.

In the pulpit let the Bible be in the inner man, not have the leaves turned down. The Lord has not commanded us to preach after the manner of men, not to go back to the dead. Let the dead bury their dead (Matthew 8:22). A man when he goes into the pulpit should seek God for the Spirit, and let his own spirit lie still. All ye have to preach is, we are in the last hour, fulfilling the passage, *"Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world"* Revelation 3:10.

To understand redemption, go to Adam; he gave him a body without evil - instead of receiving a soul with a good heart, he received an evil heart. To receive redemption he must be brought back where he fell from. Jesus came to bring him back; he gained the victory for all men. And ye must hold out this - that Jesus said, *"The works that I do shall he do also"* John 14:12. This generation shall not pass away till man has done the works that he did. The law was only put out of the way till man had the other Spirit.

I entreat you, for the redemption of your bodies, for the gaining of the Spirit of God, never have a Bible but for the text, then shut it and look to the Spirit.

Question - Aaron Woollacott, when all is planned and laid out, has the preacher any need of the Spirit of God?

Answer - No.

John continued - He trusts to his learning, not to the Spirit. When Jesus came, he did not go to the learned, he chose poor fishermen. I charge you in the name of God, turn no more to the dead to prove the resurrection, any more than to shew the two offices of Jesus, the first a spiritual body for the dead, the second a natural body for the living.

Wakefield, 13th of 3rd month, 1842.

“When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out. And when he cometh, he findeth it swept and garnished. Then goeth he, and taketh to him seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in and dwell there: and the last state of that man is worse than the first” Luke 11:24-26.

So is every man that joins the visitation, and afterwards denies it. The obedience of the law is the righteousness of the law. Whatever a man has done against the law, if the obedience which the law requires afterwards be found in him, the law justifies him.

This is the parable of the vision: The house being swept and garnished, means being cleansed from the evil: when the unclean spirit had left the man, obedience was found in him. Yet if he is not watchful he denies the whole, and he never can inherit the kingdom of God, but will put on incorruption at the first or final resurrection. But the body which is cleansed is as a palace, it is ready for the Spirit. But it is possible for a man's body to be cleansed and not have the Spirit; but it seeks a temple. It is written, Faith cometh by hearing; and by faith ye

are saved (Romans 10:17; Ephesians 2:8). And where it is, it brings forth the works of the law.

Now if the unclean spirit be gone out of a man, he is to seek for the other Spirit, that he may have a resting place. Adam had no soul, so he was liable to fall like that man. Although a man is white, and very white, if he has not the other Spirit he is liable to fall; but if he has the Spirit as Jesus had he is not liable to fall. Jesus was liable from his birth, but the angels guarded him.* He said, *"Cannot I now pray unto my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?"* Matthew 26:53. The spirits of the whole house of Israel guarded him, but they are but one legion; 144,000 being a legion. Then he says, Be watchful, always on your guard (Luke 21:36.) If our eye is always on God we are protected, as though a legion of angels were with us. He out of whom the legion went - we do not hear of them entering again, because they entered into the swine. How can Satan enter, unless a man go to the tree as Adam did? This is the interpretation, Jesus said, *"My kingdom is not of this world"* John 18:36. It is immortal. We do not read that he ever touched the tree.

Sheffield, 20th of 3rd month, 1842.

There is the prayer of the dead. *"How long, O Lord, holy and true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the earth?"* Revelation 6:10. There is the prayer of those that say, Forgive me my sins. And there is the prayer of the living, that when the axe is laid to the root of the tree, the evil of the tree which remains may be taken away (Matthew 3:10).

Man must be brought to paradise, and when he is taken from it he is then born of his mother, Jerusalem, which is above (Galatians 4:26). A child is begotten of its father, and

* This world of the mortal life is put in subjection to the angels, whether he looks to the angels of God or the angels of Satan. But he that has the other Spirit is not under subjection to angels - the angels being in subjection to that Spirit.

conceived of its mother; man's body must be begotten of the bridegroom and conceived of the bride. Remember God is three persons, yet one God. God does not dwell in man, but the seed of God, therefore he becomes God and man, making him immortal.

Sanctuary, 27th of 3rd month, 1842.

Aaron was Moses' brother, and did what Moses commanded him. And what said the mother of Jesus? Do ye whatsoever he bids you (John 2:5). Gideon was commanded that every man should have a lamp, which should be put in a pitcher. At night the pitcher was broken, then the enemy saw the light and fled. So Israel gained the battle without any warlike weapon (Judges 7:16-23). So will it come to pass with all Israel, they will have neither sword nor spear to gain the battle. So foolishness is bound in the heart of a child, as the lamp was bound in the pitcher, but the rod shall drive it far away (Proverbs 22:15), that when the evil of the heart is broken, the light appeareth.

It will come to pass that it will be impossible for a man to drink wine or anything else that will cause his mind to be confused. The wine of the pure grape will not make a man drunk, but when it is mixed with the old leaven, it destroys the body. On the one hand, the drunkard becomes a lunatic: but was he a lunatic before he was a drunkard?

They that look only for the common salvation say, What matters the body, I shall get another far better than this? How do they know it will be better? Now the time is now come that the iniquity of the house of Israel shall be laid on the live goat, and not on the slain goat (Leviticus 16:20-22).

The time is come that he that asketh shall receive - he that knocks, it shall be opened to him (Matthew 7:8). More happy is the man who has not a steward, but looks after his own goods, both temporally and spiritually; but let him that has a steward look between the steward and the labourers lest he fix his confidence on the steward, and lose his inheritance by despising the labourer. God hath not chosen the strong instrument, lest

Satan should say, he could not have gained but for the strong instrument. But the weakest has God chosen.

Sanctuary, Ashton, 27th of 3rd month, 1842.

John Wroe preached to the public in the Sanctuary; he took his text from Revelation. *"I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name. Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee. Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth"* Revelation 3:9-10. The following are some of the remarks which he made: Can anyone prove that this has been fulfilled? If not, when is it to be fulfilled? In what age? And who are these people? They are neither the learned nor the unlearned; for when the book was brought to the learned they said they could not read it, for it was sealed; when it was taken to the unlearned they could not read it, because they were unlearned (Isaiah 29:11,12); but these people made no excuse; they had read the book and kept the word of his patience.

We are now living in the last day; if we go back to the creation we shall find it written, On the fourth day, God made two lights; the greater light to rule the day, and the lesser light to rule the night: he made the stars also. And that they should be for signs and for seasons, for days and for years (Genesis 1:14-16).

Now the Deists make this passage clash with what is done on the first day, when God divided the darkness from the light. Now the words of the Scripture will prove that these two lights of the fourth day were the light of the Spirit, not the sun and moon; this was for signs and for seasons.

On the fourth day (the fourth thousand years), God sent forth the woman's seed, of the seed of Abraham, in manhood, first as

the bright morning star, then at the river Jordan he received the Spirit, the light to rule over the night, figurative of the moon; then he ruled the night. The clergy, the Rabbi, and rulers of the Jews, put questions to him, and he confounded them, so that his light overcame their light. Jesus suffered; he then fulfilled the type of the live and dead goat, commanded by Moses, his blood being as the slain goat (Leviticus 16:22), for the sins of the world (Hebrews 9:28). When he rose, the moon became as the sun. Those who saw him mortal knew him not immortal - he was man and God.

If a man hate the evil that is in the world, he keeps the patience of God. If he walks in the light which guides the night, then the Lord sends forth the other Spirit which rules the day, to keep him in this hour of temptation.

Written from John Wroe's mouth by Phillip Lamb.

Wakefield, 8th of 4th month, 1842.

William Tillotson, if a man put on incorruption at the first resurrection, has he that light which guides him through the night?

Answer - Yes, I think he has.

John said - If he has not that Spirit, the light which rules the night, how can the works of the night be required of him?

It is said, "*God made two great lights*" Genesis 1:14-16. Now the body of man and beast were not created when these two lights were made. The lesser light is to enlighten all who only look for the common salvation, that they may receive incorruptible bodies at the first resurrection; but the greater light is to enlighten them who are looking for the redemption of their bodies, to put on immortality.

He made the stars also. The Spirit of man is as a star, but the Spirit of Jesus ministering to a body in which was no evil was called the bright and morning star. He had the light which ruled the night, which descended and abode on him at the river Jordan (John 1:4,5; 1st John 1:1,2), and it was shewn when he commanded the devils to come out, and raised the dead (John

11:43,44); and when he arose, many of those that slept arose (Matthew 27:52,53). And as he commanded the devils to come out of the man who dwelt among the tombs, now they will have to come out of the house of Israel; but they will not go into the beasts, but into the world, who will fight the house of Israel.

Now Israel will have a greater light than Jesus gave before he arose, because he shewed not the greater light until after he arose, the time not being then come for Israel to receive it. They that look for the common salvation cry to the last moment to that light which rules the night,* saying, Lord forgive me. And like-wise the souls of them that were beheaded for the witness of Jesus, are crying under the altar^Σ for their blood to be avenged on them that dwell on the earth (Revelation 6:9,10). Then how ought Israel to seek to the greater light?

William Tillotson, I want to know if the light which Jesus had at the river Jordan is the light which will enlighten those that are born into the immortal world?

Answer - No.

John Wroe said - Theirs is the greater light: then ye have not the night to fear if ye have the light of the day because it puts out all other lights. Jesus said, *"If I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you"* John 16:7. That is, if the lesser light go not away, the greater will not come unto you.

Question - William Tillotson, whether is the night or the day the longer?

Answer - Taking them together they are both one length.

Question - I mean the spiritual day and night - the night of the mortal life, and the day of the immortal?

Answer - According to that, the day is the longer.

* Jesus being the mediator between God and man; whether he look to the light of the night or of the day, whether it be for the common salvation or the great salvation, which is the redemption of the body, to be preserved a living sacrifice at his coming (Romans 12:1; 1st Thessalonians 5:23).

^Σ Being under the surface of the earth, it being the altar.

John Wroe continued - Yes! because it is eternal. Thou has borrowed that, and may every one borrow, or get it in an honest way. Evil is called darkness, and darkness is called night, which is limited to seven thousand years, but in the half-time, Satan is chained. Evil will still be in the hearts of the strangers, but Satan, who attracts it, will be chained; they would do evil but cannot. It is written, "*Saviours shall come up on Mount Zion to judge the mount of Esau*" Obadiah 21, which are the aliens, fulfilling the saying, "*We shall judge angels*" 1st Corinthians 6:3. And they will judge all that put on incorruption, as a man's wife judges all the servants of her husband.

Wakefield, 10th of 4th month, 1842.

Question - Thomas Mort, it is written that on the fourth day, "*God made two great lights*" Genesis 1:16. What were these two lights?

Answer - The first is a type of the latter.

John said - They are the two Spirits which were with God before man and beast were created.

Question - Was the light which Jesus shewed the greater or the lesser light?

Answer - The greater.

John said - Thou wast never under a greater mistake. Did he not say, Greater works than these shall he do that believeth on me (John 14:12)? Then how could it be the greater light? It was the lesser light which he then shewed,* and he ruled the night by the works which he manifested, even raising the dead, and at his resurrection many that slept arose. But before he was taken to be crucified the lesser light left him - then the night ruled him. But after he arose with the natural body, he manifested the greater light, which will be given to Israel who put on immortality, which the woman asked for when she asked for her two sons, the one to sit on the right hand, and the other

* And the rest in parable.

at his left in his kingdom; but he said it was not his to give, but it should be given to them for whom it was prepared of his Father (Matthew 20:23). It is a hard thing when temporal things are to constrain people to do spiritual things.

Question - Whether is it better to do them of their own free will or by constraint?

Answer - Of their own free will.

John said - We must not have our will; they that are of Israel will be constrained, though it be not their will.

This year the Lord declares there shall not be an island in America where they will not hear the sound! And has it not already nearly sounded from pole to pole?

Wakefield, 22nd of 4th month, 1842.

Jesus said, "*Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the kingdom*" Matthew 13:11. Was he speaking to them or their offspring?

Answer - Their offspring.

It is as the passage, "*Unto us a child is born*" Isaiah 9:6. Spoken as though it were done, and yet it was to come.

To Richard Hughes, who had been preaching from the words, "*As the shepherd taketh out of the mouth of the lion two legs, or a piece of an ear*" Amos 3:12. If thou bring out two, or two and a half, it will be as though thou brought two legs and a piece of an ear.

Question - Did the Jews keep the law?

Answer - Not fully.

Question - Then it was only a part of the ear. Do the Gentiles keep the Gospel?

Answer - No.

Then here is the half ear. The two legs is he that is seeking for life. He that goes out to preach, and takes the law and gospel separately, only brings the piece of the ear, but he that

takes both the law and the gospel, brings the two legs out of the lion's mouth.

Wakefield, 6th of 5th month, 1842.

Doctors, lawyers, and parsons, were all ordained for good, and herbs were ordained for healing; but if a man has no faith that God will heal him by the herb which he uses, how can he be healed? And if a man ask of God to be healed, and use no medicinal herb, yet if he has faith he is healed. It is written that when one is sick his brethren shall go and pray with him, and he shall be healed (James 5:14,15). And this will be fulfilled before ye see me again after I leave this land.*

Gravesend, 22nd of 5th month, 1842.

The words of the Lord came unto me this morning: Send these words to the whole house of Israel, the parable concerning the eleventh hour: He said unto the steward of the house, Call in the labourers. And he began to reckon with them, and said unto them, Did not I agree with thee for a penny? Then wherefore didst thou not put the money into the bank, that I might have received my money with usury? And he answered and said, I feared thee because thou wast a hard, austere man, reaping that which thou hast not sown, and taking up that which thou hast not laid down (Matthew 20:8-16; 25:24-30).

Question - What was the penny which he gave the man?

Answer - The law without the gospel, or the gospel without the law.

Question - What was the man to do with the penny?

Answer - He was to purchase the soul.

Question - What was the usury which he required out of the bank?

* This was fulfilled by several, they being instruments in the hands of God.

Answer - The soul, at the first resurrection, from the corruptible earth, it being the field where the soul was in the bank, but instead of that he hid the talent in a napkin.

The spirit of man is the host, the soul is the man, which belongeth to the body; those having hid the soul in the body, have lost both till the final resurrection. This is the soul of the host, which findeth the second death. Every man has a penny given to profit withal (1st Corinthians 12:7), the law without the gospel, though he worketh not, but confesseth; or the gospel without the law, though he worketh not, but believeth on him that justified the ungodly, his faith is counted to him for righteousness (Romans 4:5), equal with those who do not the work of the law, but confess their sins by sacrifices. Them, God taketh up their souls, which Satan has laid down out of that corruptible earth, and raiseth it incorruptible, and giveth it to the host, which is the spirit of man, and putteth him therein, and maketh it immortal, neither can it die any more.

Here the Spirit dwelleth in the soul, which is the spiritual house, which is an incorruptible body, it being as the angels (Luke 20:36). He that hath ears to hear, let him hear what the Spirit saith to them that have received the penny.

The words of the Lord are come unto me a second time - A certain man went down from Jerusalem, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, leaving him half dead; and a priest and a Levite came that way; and when they saw him they passed by on the other side. Then came a certain Samaritan that way, and saw him, and took pity on him, and poured oil and wine into his wounds, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and he took out two pence, and gave them to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him, and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again I will repay thee (Luke 10:30-36).

Question - What did they strip him of?

Answer - Of his immortal clothing.

Question - How was it that he was naked?

Answer - He eat of the evil of the tree, and received an evil heart; being drawn away by that which he had eaten of, brought forth sin, and sin when it is finished bringeth forth death (James 1:15), it making his nakedness manifest, being under the sentence of death, that the body should die; and if he repented not, his soul should receive the second death, and should not rise incorruptible at the first resurrection, but be turned back till the final resurrection.

Question - Who were the priest and Levite?

Answer - Enoch and Elijah, who passed by death into perfect men.

Question - Who was the Samaritan which journeyed that way?

Answer - Jesus.

Question - What were the oil and wine which he poured into them?

Answer - The law and gospel.

Devonport, 29th of 5th month, 1842.

A beast with young may be over driven, and cast her young: so may the house of Israel by one another. Ye cannot be begotten of God until ye are cleansed. Let no man say I am holier than thou: let no man say, I am cleansed from all my sins. What was the law before the flood? Repent.

If Isaac had been accepted, what would Satan have said? He had offered that with the tares within it. On the fourth thousand years the watchman of the night appeared, and descended on a clean vessel, and clothed man with another Spirit. He created two great lights on the fourth day: he who believes on him who was the watchman of the night hath the light of the night: he who believes on the watchman of the day, hath both the light of the day and night. There was a work given for Adam to do, he did it not, which was obeying the word: ye are called to do the work.

I tell you before it come to pass, many preachers shall be missing among the Gentiles, and their hearers shall meet a man with a beard, and say, Be a priest to us this afternoon; and he shall preach the light of the night, and shall shew them the fall.

We are now in the number of days which Daniel declared (Daniel 12:11,12). We are now in the sixth day when man shall be made complete, not as the angels (Genesis 1:26-31; 2nd Peter 3:8). He that breaks one of the least of these commands, and teaches them, he shall be least in the kingdom of heaven (Matthew 5:19).

There is a difference between breaking them and teaching them. They who put on immortality are called to a numerous company of angels, and to men made perfect: a man may be called to a company of angels and not be one of that company (Hebrews 12:22).

A man may love his partner and hate God; but it is not possible that a man can love God and hate his partner; but he will hate the evil that he was conceived in. The Scriptures say, They are to hate father and mother, house and lands (Luke 14:26). It means they are to hate the evil they are conceived in. The Deist says these clash one against another, not knowing the Scriptures.

There shall be tidings from the east, west, north, and south - the ingathering of Israel being the accomplishment of this. There is not an island that stands out of the water where it will not be heard. There are many prophets who have seen great sights, and dreamed dreams, but Satan is permitted to come to turn them contrary to the Scripture, that they go to their place.

Wakefield, 3rd of 6th month, 1842.

I had a vision while on my late travel. I saw the whole creation before they were brought forth to bodies; I saw the two lights, being God's own body and that light the light of him, being the three persons in one head. I saw all the stars; and there Satan made war.

This was on the fourth day, before the beasts of the field were made. On the fifth day the beasts of the field were made, and all living creatures, yet not the body of man. God said let us make man: so he made Adam, and put the star of Adam with his body: he placed evil in the body of the woman, that Satan might be tried, that where he prevailed the bodies were his, but if not, the Lord's. On the sixth day on which God had said, Let us make man, he pronounced him good, and very good (Genesis 1:16;26-31; 2:8).

Then the word of the Lord came unto me - Each day is a figure of a thousand years, that the body of man was to be given to Satan, and within the sixth day all will be good as was shewn unto thee, for in the sixth day I will give him the two lights, the light of the night and the light of the day, a body celestial and terrestrial.

Then I heard this - That the stars which fell with him should all have souls with evil hearts, but the body should be given for that evil, and those that believe should be raised at the first resurrection, but they that believed not, at the final resurrection.

The coming and returning of the Spirits I can compare to nothing but the dust which floats in the air. Those that put on immortality, were those that withstood Satan in heaven, and come to minister to bodies with evil hearts to shew the power of God. But those born in the kingdom will not have evil hearts, yet of them that did no evil. And the ungodly are to be justified, and these will glorify God the most, though they are the least in his house, because of giving way to Satan.

Now Satan was permitted to come to make war with the believers, and drew many of them. But will he draw those who withstood him in heaven?

Answer - No: the other Spirit will never leave them.

The watchman of the day is also the watchman of the night, and he can divide the darkness of the night^{*} from the light of the night. The present parliament will never rest till they have done the will of God for his people to worship him.

* Which are those that die unrepented.

Wakefield, 4th of 6th month, 1842.

This morning the words of the Lord came unto me, saying -

I will give thee the interpretation of the vision which thou saw at Gravesend, but understood not. Now then, O man, thou must know my works! On the first day, I formed the heavens and the earth,* and divided the light from the darkness, and I said, Let there be light, and there was light; and I saw they were good, and the evening and the morning were the first day.

In the second day, I divided the waters which were under the firmament, from the waters which were above the firmament, and I saw they were good, and the evening and the morning were the second day.

The third day the dry land appeared, and I made all the seeds that were to grow upon the dry earth, whose seed is in its substance, and I saw that they were good, and the evening and the morning were the third day.

On the fourth day, I created two great lights, the lesser to rule the night, and the greater to rule the day; I made the stars also,^Σ and I saw they were all very good, and the evening and the morning were the fourth day.^μ

On the fifth day I made the (beasts of the field, and the?) fowls of the air, and all manners of fish in the waters, and I saw they were good, and the evening and the morning were the fifth day.

On the sixth day, I said, Let us now make the body of the man and the woman in our likeness, and in our image, and let them have dominion over all the works that I have made. So I made the temple of man, and I brought two of the hosts of heaven, male and female, and put them therein, to be one with the seed of all her bodies, that she should bring forth within the seven

* Being the planet.

^Σ Being the hosts of heaven, being life to the bodies of men during the time they were with them.

^μ But the body of man was not made.

thousand years, and I said unto them, Have dominion over all the works of mine hand, and I saw all things that I had made, and behold it was very good, and the evening and the morning were the sixth day.

And I placed evil, which is darkness, with the female, and I placed light there, to divide it from the darkness of the night, that she might know what to give man to eat, and if they eat the good they should sow their seed immortal, but if they eat the evil, the seed which they should sow should become corrupt.

So the seed of the seven thousand years remained with the female till all the seed of the sixth be sown. But Satan came out unto the works of mine hand, and persuaded the woman that they should not die, but that in the same day they eat, their eyes would be opened, and they would see as gods. So she gave unto the man, and their eyes became open, and they saw that they had eaten of the darkness of the night, which was the evil of the tree.

So the good became hid through the evil which they had eaten of the tree, and their bodies became corrupt; so the woman had the machine to divide the evil from the good, but the man had not. So the man sows the tares with the wheat of the field for the six thousand years, till he has sowed all the seed which was given to him, which he received at the hands of the woman.

But within the sixth thousand years she shall divide the wheat from the tares, and she shall show to man what he shall eat, and what he shall not eat, and what he shall sow, and what he shall not sow.

Now I will now shew thee the difference of the seeds. The uncleanness of the woman is that seed which the man was not to sow, it is evil; evil is darkness - darkness is night. So I beheld man which had hid himself in darkness, and I called unto him and asked him what he had done, if he had eaten of that which I had commanded him not to eat? So I then beheld the heavens as well as the earth which I had made; I then set the stars of heaven which had not rebelled against me, that they should minister to them with the light of the night, that if they looked into the light of the night they should have light to walk by,

though their bodies died, yet their souls should live, and should receive another body within the sixth thousand years, which should never die any more. But those that beheld not the light of the night should still remain in darkness till the final resurrection, which is after the seventh thousand years.

So I finished all my work within six days, and that each of these days should be figurative of a thousand years, for man to do his work, in sowing the seeds of the bodies of men, whose bodies are placed as the beast of the field, that the host of heaven, which are the spirits of men, should have dominion over all the works of mine hands, so that them that sowed evil should receive bodies with evil hearts. So I have set the woman with the machine between the man and Satan, she having the light of the night and of the day. The first birth is of the earth, earthly - the second birth is of heaven, heavenly; and I have set her to withstand Satan, for I have given her the two spirits which I made on the fourth day, which is the bride and bridegroom of the earth, earthly, they having the light of the night, having dominion over the evil within the sixth day it being the figure of the sixth thousand years; for she shall withstand the evil, for the man to whom I have given her to be an helpmate. She shall have the two-edged sword, which turneth every way, keeping the way of the tree of life. She shall slay the dragon in the sea (Isaiah 27:1), it being the evil in the heart; cleansing that blood which has not been cleansed (Joel 3:21), healing that flesh which was corrupt before it becomes incorrupt. For I have given her the light of the day as well as the light of the night; she shall rule, and no man shall hinder her, neither the hosts of heaven. For I have given unto her the immortal seed, and it remaineth in her body when she has withstood Satan. For he has bound up evil in the heart of a child in its innocence, before it was grown to years of maturity (Proverbs 22:15).

So I have now brought the mother of the living unto her whom they said was dead, but them who were under the sentence of death, she shall bring to life. So there are six years, each day being a thousand years, which is six thousand years, for the bodies of men to be sown, which should die, being

corrupt through the darkness of the night; and one thousand for her who has the light of the day as well as the night, she sowing the seed of the immortal bodies.

These are the first fruits of her body, which have the light of the day and of the night.

Wakefield, 26th of 6th month, 1842.

It is written, "*I will fear no evil, thy rod and thy staff comfort me*" Psalm 23:4). Which are the law and gospel. He that hath both these, fears no death. Does the law fear death? Does the gospel fear death?

It is written, "*I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?*" Luke 12:49. When?

Answer - In the last hour of the sixth thousand years.

If Shiloh shewed not his power at his first coming, and sends his bride that Israel may be conceived in her, giving all to the woman, how much more should man?

They who are taken by death never come to the light of the day. Then is it not worth living for? And are not those who have the light of the night called to come to the light of the day?

Wakefield, 1st of 7th month, 1842.

William Tillotson, whether is he that is begotten, or he that is born of God, superior?

Answer - He that is born.

John continued - He that is begotten of God will be born of him - he cannot die in the womb if he is begotten of God. They that fall from the visitation it is a proof they were not begotten of him. But it is whether their spirits only, or their spirits and bodies are begotten. If the spirit only is begotten, the body will die;* yet he whose spirit is begotten will keep the faith, and die

* And the spirit will receive an incorruptible body at the first resurrection.

in it; but he whose body and spirit are both begotten, his body will not die.

Jesus said unto the woman, "*It is not meet to take the children's bread, and cast it to dogs*" Matthew 15:26. That is, it was not meet to give the bread of immortality to them that were to die.

When the woman asked that her two sons might sit the one at his right hand, and the other at his left in his kingdom, he told them they should drink of the cup that he drank of, and be baptized with the baptism that he was baptized with; but who should sit at his right hand and at his left in his kingdom was not his to give, but should be given to whomsoever it was prepared (Matthew 20:20-23). Meaning it was not his to give at that time.

Wakefield, 8th of 7th month, 1842.

Professors of religion say, What matters it if they lose their present house, they will get another. But whether is it better to have another house or to seek for the first house to be cleansed?

Satan persuades them it will be a better house, as he tried to persuade Jesus. If Jesus had fallen down and worshipped Satan, though he had repented, he would have been like the professor, who says, I have nought but trouble, this body is part decayed. Jesus knew if he did so, he would be like the kingdoms, he would have become Satan's kingdom, but Jesus refused. So there is a command for every one to refuse the destruction of the body, though they be ever so infirm, or on a bed of affliction.

Let no man despise his body which God has given. God made man to be immortal (Wisdom of Solomon 2:23), to dwell in a natural body, but not him who despises it. If Satan had prevailed on Jesus, there would have been none found for the living.

Wakefield, 29th of 7th month, 1842.

Question - John Batty, what is the proof that man is not God?

Answer - Because he has not the Spirit of God.

John Wroe continued - This is the proof: evil is with him. God placed evil in the body of the woman to prove man, that he was not God, and that man might know it, yet the Lord saith unto him, Return unto me; though thou hast played the harlot, and thy land, which is thy body, is greatly defiled, yet if thou wilt return unto me, thou shalt be saved (Jeremiah 4:1).

God placed the flaming sword that evil might not put on immortality, therefore he fixed man's time at a hundred and twenty years (Genesis 6:3).

There is no happiness in this mortal life, neither is there any happiness after death till the spirit and soul be united, though they hear the singing of angels when dying, the righteous and wicked both go to one place; but there is a thousand years between their rising. And though they rise at the first resurrection they receive not a natural body.

The natural body is God's house which he has made for himself, and not for them that despise it. They that despise it after taking the covenant, it will be taken from them, for till he has taken the covenant, he gives not his body to God.

They that die, see not perfectly until the spirit and soul be united, and then their house is not like God's house, but only as the angels.

Question - John Batty, what is it that causes iron to run?

Answer - The heat, but not without a blast.

John Wroe continued - God placed evil to prove man was not God. Evil is the fire - death is the blast, and when man dies he knows he is not God. And when the blast of God touches the evil, the man puts on immortality. So it stands both ways.

To buy land ye have to apply to the crowned head of the nation, or the deputy; so to buy the land of your bodies ye have to apply to the crowned head, which is God. This ye may buy without money, but the payment is delivering up that which is

not your own.* Now, as the Almighty receives Israel, who has played the harlot, how much more should a man receive back his wife? A house built with silver and gold is like a sand bank, but the house of God, which is now building, will remain eternally. And the house of Israel are now upon the planet; one here and one there, on the different islands, though they have not heard the voice of the Lord, or a prophet. But a child of a year old shall know the interpretation of the Scriptures.

Wakefield, 26th of 8th month, 1842.

Those that did not rebel in heaven will seek with their whole hearts for their bodies to be cleansed from the abominations done in them. If he had let them go and gather out the tares, they would have destroyed the wheat, but now they can gather them out without destroying the wheat.

If he had permitted it then, nearly two thousand years ago, how would these spirits have got bodies who never die? They are they whom he foreknew. Because if the tares had been gathered out then, the world would have been destroyed, because they would have had no bodies.

If this body put on immortality, the spirit was before Abraham's. Now then, is there any charge against these but for their bodies to be purified?

That which took place at Ashton is not yet done with, though many of them that had a hand in it are dead. It is but a short moment before it will be tried in both houses of parliament, and them that are left alive will be hauled up at a minute's notice.

Has tithe no allusion to money? A hundred and forty four thousand pounds will not gather them; but it means giving the heart to God continually, whatever they are doing; and I say every one whom he foreknew will do this, whether they are selling or buying.

Wakefield, 16th of 9th month, 1842.

* Which is the evil.

One passage says, "*Knock, and it shall be opened unto you*" Matthew 7:7. Another, "*Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me*" Revelation 3:20. One says, "*Blessed are those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them*" Luke 12:37. Others say, "*His servants shall serve him.*" Revelation 22:3.

Question - John Batty, I want to know what state it is in which God will serve man?

Answer - When man is immortal.

John said, Thou wert never under a greater mistake. When God opened his Spirit, and Jesus went in, whether did he serve God, or God served him?

No answer.

It is when man enters into and dwells in the Spirit of God, that God serves him. Man must be willing for God to serve him, and reign over him, and not be like the children of Israel, who would not have him to reign over them, but chose an earthly king. And it is when the Spirit enters into them that they will serve God.

Leeds, 13th of 11th month, 1842.

The Spirit of the Lord fell upon me, which caused me to utter the following words:

He will raise up a poor and afflicted people, and they shall trust in the Lord, they shall be as though a wall was round them, though the world know it not; and yet for all this, other nations shall gather together the gold from this land England, they shall take it from the farmer, and the farmer from the landlord, by cattle and by minerals, and by corn, and it shall not return again till they know what they have done unto the poor of my flock; and yet for all this I will protect it from foreign powers, and

from sword, yet its own sword shall go through it, and its own plagues.*

And an acre of land shall be as an acre of another nation, and many shall flee to other nations, and though they flee, they shall meet it - a continuance of full storehouses, and the subjects nothing to buy it with. I will punish them, and not by famine, till they return and know that I have sent my word amongst them; their hearts will yet be more hardened that I may bring my plagues upon them; and yet for all this there shall be no end of ingenuity. These things are upon them, yet they will boast.

Wakefield, 14th of 11th month, 1842.

From Margaret Bishop, of America - Thou mentions a person inquiring if Christ was the rock of which they all drank; what was the type of the beasts drinking? It is said by Jacob, "*Lo, it is yet high day, neither is it time that the cattle should be gathered together: water ye the sheep, and go and feed them*" Genesis 29:7.

The sheep drinking is set a figure of Jew and Gentile drinking of the sacrifice; that all those that believed in him should be

* As regards these words in the above Communication, "Its own sword shall go through it, and its own plagues," we would direct the attention of the reader to the following extracts taken from the Newspapers of 1849, relating to the many deaths which took place during the passing of the cholera through England, when in London alone the deaths occasioned from cholera and diarrhoea were 18,166. There were also many thousands of deaths in other parts of the United Kingdom.

The cholera cost the ratepayers of the metropolis for medical attendance, medicine, funerals, etc., £200,000, besides an annual cost for some years of £15,000 to £20,000 for the maintenance of the widows and orphans.

At Liverpool, at the last fortnightly meeting of the board of sewers, the proceedings related chiefly to the sanitary measures adopted by the board at the present juncture. Mr. Harboard said, the board was spending about £10,000 a year, in order to relieve the sufferers from cholera.

See Newspapers for 1851-52 as to the number of persons emigrating to America, Australia, etc., being a fulfilment of that part of the above communication which says, "Many shall flee to other nations."

buried with him in baptism, and that their souls should be justified from the corruptible earth into incorruptible earth, at the first or final resurrection.

“To him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness” Romans 4:5. This is to him that worketh not in either the law or the gospel, but believing he will justify them in the first resurrection.

These are they that drink of the water in the wilderness. But when the cattle are gathered they have their works with them, of what the law and gospel bids them to do, proving of what sort it is, it being the great salvation of the redemption of their natural bodies, being delivered from the bondage of corruption into the glorious liberty of God (Romans 8:21); fulfilling the words in Romans 4:4, Their works not being of grace but of debt, owing to them in the last hour of the sixth thousand years.

Thou mentions an observation of a woman on the doctrine of the Universalists, that if it was true, she hoped no one would go there to preach it, as the people took so much liberty from it. He that preacheth this doctrine ought to understand it - that there are two resurrections, and though it shall be so, yet at the final resurrection the wicked are the least among the incorruptible bodies, proved by the following words, *“Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least commandments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach them, the same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven”* Matthew 5:19.

Wakefield, 29th of 11th month, 1842.

The Spirit of the Lord being on me, it answering John and Margaret Bishop’s inquiry touching the creation -

When I created the body of man out of the ground, I brought his spirit to it, which was in paradise, and by it I breathed into his nostrils the breath of life, and he became a living soul, liable to that which he was taken from, that I might shew my power in

raising his soul out of that to which he was liable. I then took a rib from him, and of it I made a woman, flesh and bone; not of the earth, but of his flesh and bone, and I brought her spirit unto it, which was in paradise, and she became a living soul; and I placed in her life and good, death and evil.

I also placed courses within the woman to keep the evil from the good, and the good from the evil, which is unto this day, that each might be set before the man, and I said unto them whom I had created - This day have I set before you good and life, death and evil; and touch it not, for in the day ye eat of it ye shall surely die; for out of the earth I formed thee, liable to return unto the earth. I put them in the garden of Eden* (Genesis 2:15-17).

“And the Lord God took the man, and put him in the garden of Eden to dress it and to keep it” Genesis 2:15.

Satan came also and tempted the woman, so that she said, We may eat of all the trees of the garden, but of the tree which is in the midst of the garden God hath said we should not eat of it, for in the day we eat of it we should surely die. Satan said unto her, Ye shall not surely die, for God doth know that in the day ye eat thereof your eyes will be opened, and ye will be as gods, knowing good and evil. She then took of the tree and did eat, and gave also to her husband and he did eat, and they had evil hearts. She hid the good in man in the evil of the tree, so that their bodies died and saw corruption within the day (Genesis 3:4-6).

“And unto Adam he said, Because thou hast hearkened unto the voice of thy wife, and hast eaten of the tree of which I commanded thee, saying, Thou shalt not eat of it: cursed is the ground for thy sake. Therefore the Lord God sent him forth from the garden of Eden, to till the ground from whence he was taken”^Σ Genesis 3:17,23.

* The Immortal Spirit.

^Σ The garden being the spirit of man, death dividing the body from the Spirit, so the body went to till the ground till enmity be put between the woman and the serpent, that she may by her seed bruise his head.

But I still remembered the woman, the good divided from the evil, so that the man had always good and evil set before him;^u and in the fourth thousand years I remembered the woman, and overshadowed her good, which was separated from the evil of which she had eaten; and of it she brought forth a body, which saw not corruption, and of him did I set a light in the earth for all men to walk by, specially to them which believed in him, though they were dead, they should live in the first resurrection as the angels, they being baptized with him, should be justified with him in the first resurrection. For as they have been planted together in the likeness of his death, they will also be in the likeness of his resurrection. Therefore they are buried with him by baptism into death (Romans 6:4,5). And they that believed before he came are equal with them that believed after.

And all that lived and believed in him, the work that he had done should be done in them, that their mortal bodies should put on immortality, for they that are planted with him in their mortal life, being made free of sin, will be planted with him in a natural immortal body, an image of his own eternity in the last hour of the sixth thousand years; and that evening and morning should be as the first day.

Now, O man! this is a part of my work which I have shewed thee on a bed of affliction, sealed to them that are to die, but unsealed to them that are to live! For the day is now come that the things which I shewed unto the woman I will also shew unto thee; her writings shall be unto thee as the Scriptures. My children may inquire of me touching them, and I will answer by thee, if they be not as thou hast been, asking amiss, opposite to the Scriptures. For mine honour I will not give unto another, but it shall be unto them for whom I have reserved it.

The following prophecy was uttered by John Wroe, on the 26th of 6th month, 1836, as he was on his way from a place called Flowery Field (where he had been preaching), to

^u But if she ate of it, it became as salt water and sweet water mixed in one fountain, or as the ore.

Dukinfield, in company with John Hall, John Beaumont, and John Roddis, all of or near Mossley.

John Beaumont asked him when he thought he must enter Ashton?

He answered, "I have not been shewn as yet the time; but stand still, now the Spirit is upon me to tell thee, that I shall not come in this year, but when I do come in, it will be a day of days, and a year of years, and a day to be remembered. Now I have told you what the Spirit has shewn me, and write it down that it may be sent to all places where there is a body of people."

It is necessary here to remark, that after he left Ashton, on the 4th of 4th month, 1831, he frequently declared that he should not re-enter that place until those who had risen up against the word of the Lord were dead, and when he did so not a dog would move its tongue against him.

Alluding to the persons who in the beginning of that year were the instruments of setting the people of the town against him in such a manner that he could not go into it without being in danger of losing his life.

On Sunday, the 6th of the 1st month, 1839, he was at a meeting of the believers at the house of George Ramsden, in Dukinfield, and as appears from their testimony, informed them that he should enter into Ashton on the following day; and said, moreover, that the people would have something else to do than to look at him, and warned the believers not to go out except on business, as there would be danger.

About midnight, the memorable hurricane commenced, which extended over a considerable portion of the three kingdoms; the wind had been strong the whole of Sunday, but as the *Liverpool Mercury* observed, "There was nothing to indicate the frightful storm which followed."

On the morning of Monday, he went into the town in the midst of the falling slates, etc., and although if he had done so some years ago, he would have been almost immediately

surrounded, and ill-treated, he was now allowed to do so peaceably, and although well known to some of those who saw him, yet he was not treated with one disrespectful word.

END OF VOLUME II